
MUNPIA
魔神降臨
마신강림
1
한중월야 무협 소설

DESCENT OF THE DEMON GOD

– 마신 강림 –

- VOLUME 1 -

-AUTHOR-
한중월야

[Nano Machine TL]

– STORY –

Chun Yeowun, the Lord of the Sky Demon Order.

An unfortunate accident caused him to stumble into a distant future.

The GATE is open and he struggles to get back to the past from the chaotic future.

– GENRE –

Action Adventure Fantasy Martial Arts Sci-fi

PROLOGUE
DAY OF THE FUTURE

My name, Chun Yeowun.

The twenty-fourth lord of the Sky Demon Order.

The title could be a bit exaggerated, but in Murim, I am called the Demon God.

To reach this point, I had to go through an extraordinary process of growth.

There's a secret that the members of the Sky Demon Order or the other people of Murim don't know.

It was the Nano Machine.

With the help of 'Nano', the 7th generation and strongest Nano Machine injected into my body by my descendant from the future, I managed to become stronger at an unimaginable pace and created organizations which slowly ruled over the Cult and then became the Lord of the Sky Demon Order.

I was told that there are multiple time axes in the world.

Of course, there's no way I would know about the other time axes apart from the one I lived in.

There's a reason why I chose to say this.

The descendant from the distant future knows of the 'Blade God' who possibly has a connection to a large conglomerate called the Blade Six, or in my time, it was called the Blade God Six Martial Clan, which is rumored to control the future.

However, there was a hidden secret to that fact.

This Blade God is known to be the strongest immortal, a person who traveled from the future to the past just like my descendant, and he's the one who changed the past

by twisting the actual time axis.

My descendant came to the past to correct that warped time.

The Blade God, who was unaware of the existence of another time traveler, started to be cautious of my rapid growth and tried to get rid of me, which failed.

It was because I was beyond what he could handle and reached the Heavenly Master Level along with Nano by my side.

I wanted to chase after my ambition to unify the entire Murim after eliminating the Blade God and create an era of the Sky Demon Order, once again.

But, things never go as planned.

An UN-affiliated armed group, which called themselves the Time Patrol or TP, which regulated time travel, noticed the existence of my descendant and then tried to retrieve the Nano Machine from my body.

Normally, they had the technology to track down the Nano Machine.

However, the Nano Machine in my body is a technology made by the future Sky Demon Order, the Sky Corporation. It's the 7th generation Nano Machine which is made of the strongest metal known as Gatelinium.

The Time Patrol accidentally noticed it while they were pursuing my descendant Chun Mu-seong.

They tried various means to catch me, and when it became difficult for them, they brought in their Special Forces who were experienced.

I tried to stop them from pursuing anymore by annihilating the squad and making it look like my descendant was dead due to the pursuit.

And there came the variable in my plan.

The Blade God popped up and tried to take over the Time Jet, the time-traveling aircraft the TP used.

He, who realized that my current self couldn't be taken down by him, decided to go

to the past.

Due to that, I had to board the Time Jet and stop him. I managed to eliminate the Blade God.

But that was where the real problem arose.

The only surviving Time Jet pilot broke the main board of the jet.

Chun Yeowun ran to the cockpit.

'Nano. Can you hack this and get me out of here safely.'

[There is damage to the main board, so it may be difficult to adjust with hacking.]

'You have to do something. Or we'll both die.'

[Will try hacking. Please place your palm on the cockpit board.]

'Okay!'

Chun Yeowun hastily placed his right palm on the board.

The glove of the Nano Suit was on his right hand, and a line of light came out of it and penetrated into the broken board.

[Entering the backup system.]

Jjakkk!

Along with Nano's voice, Chun Yeowun's ears could pick up the ice cracking.

It could be dangerous if he didn't hurry.

He was waiting with impatient eyes when the LED lights of the Time Jet, which had flickered continuously, came on.

Whoong! Beep! Beep!

At the same time, the buttons on the main board of the cockpit also lit up.

Some didn't come on, but it seemed like everything was working normally.

'Nano? Done?'

[It seems that the coordinate setting device has been damaged, so we will have to crash land out of the space and time flow.]

'What are you saying?'

[Means to land in a different space and time than the user's.]

Chun Yeowun's face hardened.

As Nano said that, it meant that he could enter a time that he had no idea about.

Jjkkk!

The sound of cracking ice could be heard.

They were out of time.

At this rate, the jet would break apart.

'Mun Ku.'

At that moment, in Chun Yeowun's mind, he saw an image of Mun Ku with a child.

If he died, he would never get to see them again.

Biting his lip, Chun Yeowun determined, ordered Nano.

"Go ahead!"

[Yes. Escaping the flow of space and time.]

Goo!

As soon as Nano finished speaking, The Time Jet shook.

The space flow was made up of five different colored lines that could be seen through the front glass of the cockpit. For a second, the Time Jet escaped.

Rumble!

Strong pressure rose, just like it did when the jet entered the flow.

“Kuak!”

Chun Yeowun grabbed the handle on the cockpit board and held onto it.

If he let go of the main board, the connection Nano had with the jet would break.

Clank! Clank!

He tried not to move as much as possible, and the space outside the window made of five colors changed.

It was then.

Jjjkkk!

They exited the flow, and the ice broke.

At the same time, Chun Yeowun’s body, which was holding the board, was sucked out of the jet with tremendous force.

Pang!

“Uakk!”

[Opening Gatelinium Nano Suit!]

Chachacha!

The Nano Suit opened up around Chun Yeowun’s body.

He didn’t even realize that the suit had unfolded, but the suit seemed red.

And in some parts, it was a mixture of blue.

‘Where am I?’

[In the mesosphere at an altitude of 60km.]

Higher than the stratosphere.

The same area that the Time Jet had to be to enter the space and time flow.

‘Air?’

He decided to go back to the Time Jet.

However, the Time Jet, which was becoming small as he was moving down, exploded.

Bang!

‘This!’

If Chun Yeowun was a little late, he would have died in the explosion.

He had no choice but to go down now.

‘Nano, flight mode.’

[Switching to flight mode.]

Chun Yeowun's body quickly moved towards land.

The outer part of the Nano Suit, which was dyed red, slowly returned to its original color as he got closer to land.

Swoosh!

How long was it?

Chun Yeowun could finally see land.

However, it wasn’t the land of Jianghu which was full of greenery.

[Altitude 15km.]

[Altitude 14.5km.]

[Altitude 13km.]

As he descended, he saw large buildings.

‘What… the hell?’

There were grasses and mountains around.

There were trees, but it was more like a grey world.

Buildings which had square roofs, and not tiled houses, Chun Yeowun’s body was getting close to the ground.

Eventually,

[Altitude 300m.]

Upon entering that point, Chun Yeowun descended onto a huge building.

Chun Yeowun’s eyes widened at the transparent walls the building had.

He was moving quickly, but he could see a lot of people inside the transparent walls.

[Will land soon, altitude of 100m.]

Thud!

Chun Yeowun’s body soon landed on the dark grey ground.

He stood up, straightening himself.

Chachacha!

The helmet of the Nano Suit lifted up as he saw the new world, which was surrounded by buildings.

This wasn’t the world he knew.

Woong!

“A-A man fell from above!”

“It looked like he fell from the building?”

“Now! A superhero landing? Are they filming for the Man of Steel?”

People in clothes which he had never seen before were looking at Chun Yeowun, who was equally shocked.

He was wary of their sudden appearance.

‘Where is this?’

As he looked around with confused eyes, Nano answered him.

[Detected Wi-Fi signal. The age of the coordinates is… AD. Year. 2069.02.19]

CHAPTER 1
THE MAN WHO FELL FROM THE SKY (1)

Tok! Tok! Tok!

Contrary to his handsome appearance, a man in his mid-thirties with thick dark circles under his eyes was frantically typing something.

It looked different, a smartphone that was transparent like glass.

Something could be heard through the ear of the man who seemed to be talking with someone as his lips moved.

[Mr. Lee Myeong. Autonomous driving mode has been canceled due to vehicle congestion time. Please place both your hands on the wheel.]

The words of the AI in the vehicle he was driving.

“Tch, what generation are we in? Shouldn’t there be an autonomous mode just for driving in rush hour!”

The man groaned.

Autonomous driving mode for automobiles has been commercialized since 2026.

Several makers had ambitiously introduced their self-driving cars with approval from the government, but no matter what car, accidents couldn’t be prevented.

Despite numerous sensors being installed into the vehicle and the development of sophisticated vehicle AI, the autonomous driving mode couldn’t respond smoothly to congestion or sudden unexpected situations.

After numerous accidents, the government decided to put restrictions on the autonomous driving mode.

Srrr!

Lee Myeong closed the transparent smartphone on his left wrist.

And what was supposed to be a phone wrapped itself around his wrist.

“Sigh.”

As the flexible transparent smartphone device wrapped itself around like a watch, Lee Myeong sighed as he grabbed the steering wheel.

He tried to get to the Shenyang City Public Security Bureau (City-level Chinese Nation Police Agency) as early as possible. Still, it was his fault for the delay at the Academy of Sciences.

It was rush hour, so there were a lot of cars on the road.

“I need to hurry. The director is going to nag at me.”

The director is the head of the Public Security Bureau.

Despite his boss not being in front of him, the thought alone scared him.

Step!

With strength on his right foot, he stepped on the gas.

Five o’clock in the afternoon.

Although it was February, the sky was already turning yellow with all the cold around them.

With that, the sun went down.

Passing through the forest of buildings and moving above the overpass, which was above the small buildings, he saw a huge wall to the west.

A gray wall, full of repair marks here and there, surrounded the entire city.

The wall is known to be the Gate Barrier.

“Ah, this is so frustrating.”

Every time Lee Myeong looked at the wall, his heart would ache.

That gigantic barrier was the evidence that made him and the other people realize just how insignificant and helpless humans are in the current world.

“It has been twenty-eight years already.”

Twenty-eight years have passed since the First Dimensional Gate, which was called the worst day in human history, opened.

That year was the worst year in history, where one-fifth of the world’s population was erased.

In fact, humanity could have suffered more damage.

However, as forces hidden behind mankind appeared like the sun, the damage was kept to a minimum.

Shh! Tak!

He took out a pack of menthol cigarettes from his pocket and put one between his lips.

He was about to light it when the AI’s voice warned him.

-Business vehicles are non-smoking areas. Warnings or penalties may be given at a later date.

“Fuck.”

It was annoying to hear that warning every time he lit a cigarette.

As it was a work vehicle from the Public Security Bureau, it wasn’t possible to mute the vehicle’s AI.

Crackle!

He lit the cigarette with the lighter, sucking in a huge amount of smoke to fill his lungs, and then exhaled the smoke.

“Phew!”

The inside of the car was instantly filled with smoke.

Wheeing!

The sunroof of the car opened by itself.

The smoke in the car leaked out through the open sunroof.

Beep! Beep!

“Shut up.”

Lee Myeong relaxed his right foot and lowered the speed.

Although he was moving at 80km/h, the wind noise coming through the sunroof hurt his ears.

It was then.

Be-beep! Be-beep!

The smartphone on his wrist began to ring.

And the face of a woman in her early sixties with sparse white hair could be seen on the car’s center screen.

“What?”

The caller was none other than his mother.

“It isn’t time for work yet.”

Wondering what was going on, he decided to connect the call via Bluetooth.

“Hello.”

-My son.

“I’m still at work.”

-You think your mother doesn’t know that?

“Then what’s up? If it’s nothing important, the call will get cut off as soon as I get close to the Public Security Bureau.”

-You. You’ve been working there for so long. Why can’t you just use a messenger?

“What are you talking about?”

Lee Myeong looked annoyed.

So was his mother, when she said.

-I let you live however you want to. Shouldn’t you at least do one thing that your mother asks? Stop by Beijing for a while and have a meal with Director Zhang’s third daughter…

“Can’t. You know this is how my job works, right?”

-… Do you plan on avoiding it every time like this?

“Whatever, I might not make it past the wall with the Gate 26 warning.”

-Warning?

“Soon, there will be news and alarms in each province.”

-……

Upon hearing that, Lee Myeong’s mother was speechless.

Gate Warning.

It was a warning issued to citizens in places where the Gates open.

Since one could never know what would happen once a Gate is opened.

-The cycle is short. It’s Gate 26… he might be summoned. Haha.

“I’m near the Public Security Bureau. Ending the call.”

-… I believe what you are saying about the Bureau, but I hope you don’t fight your mother who arranged for you to meet ‘that one’ with that excuse.

“Yes, yes~!”

Hoping that she would give up, Lee Myeong answered with a smile.

But,

-Director Zhang worked hard to persuade her, so go to Beijing once the warning is cleared. Get the phone number and the messenger ID, and make an appointment.

“Ha!”

His face crumbled in an instant.

He definitely said that he didn’t want to have a conversation on the messenger, but there she goes talking about it again.

He was at a loss for words when she said that.

-Don't you remember where you came from?

His mother ruled over him.

-Listen to your mother. You’re 36. How long do you plan on spending your life in vain as a single man? I’m only thinking of…

“Haa”

At her constant nagging, the man deeply inhaled the half-burned cigarette.

‘For me?’

Not at all.

He was a child who moved away from his home.

If he wanted to marry, he would have gotten married when he was seeing women.

'What's this? Some clan union… shit!'

Although he had a rough mouth, he couldn't get himself to curse in front of his mother.

Still, he was upset.

-Anyway, listen to this mother of yours. I won't sit still if this doesn't work. If it doesn't work out this time either… sigh, it would have been nice to freely buy a plane ticket and travel by air like before. What kind of a mess are we in!

"I've heard you talk about planes a hundred times already."

Airplanes.

They were now a symbol of the past.

His mother told him that it was possible to travel from one place to another by plane when she was young.

However, from the moment that the Gates opened, movement by air became impossible.

Thanks to that, Lee Myeong had never seen a plane.

His mother said that he had flown on an airplane when he was three years old, but who even remembers that?

-You always treat your mother as some old-timey person. All because you don't know how convenient an airplane is!

"Yes, yes, yes. Right. If you can move by the sky, yes, yes. The days when humans ruled the skies are long gone…"

For a moment, Lee Myeong stopped talking.

He doubted his eyes.

Something just fell from the skyscrapers.

'What was that?'

It was so far away that he couldn't see it clearly, but 'something' fell from the sky.

-What are you talk… chick!

The phone was disconnected, and a Public Security mark appeared on the center screen.

And he heard the familiar voice of a member of the Information and Communication Team of the Public Security Bureau.

-This is the Information and Communication Team of the Public Security Bureau. An unidentified flying object just fell in the middle of 2nd Avenue in Tie Xi Qu.

"Flying object?"

The road he was driving on was 5th Avenue.

Very close.

Then, the information was about what he saw.

If a flying object fell from the sky, then it could or couldn't have something to do with the Gates.

-Public Security police and members near 2nd Avenue must stay armed while grasping the situation.

Maybe he wasn't out of luck.

It was all happening on his way.

"Damn it, the Gate alarm wasn't even sounded, yet what is all this?"

Grunting, he pressed the red and blue button on the top of the center panel.

And then a siren came up from the left side of the white RV he was driving.

Wee-woo! Wee-woo!

The siren sounded, and he turned the steering wheel sideways.

There was only one good thing that came from sounding the siren officially.

Despite the road being congested, he would get a free pass to move.

Lee Myeong spoke as he pressed the speaker button on the center car panel.

“This is Lee Myeong, the 3rd team leader of the Shenyang City Public Security Bureau. On my way to 2nd Avenue.”

-Understood.

As soon as he heard that, he released his finger from the speaker button and stepped on the gas towards the road where cars began to divide like the red sea.

He wasn’t too far from 2nd Avenue.

And it was clear where this unidentified object had fallen.

Woong!

The place where people gathered.

There were three Public Security Police Vehicles that arrived.

Tak!

Lee Myeong got out of the RV and took out his ID as he looked at the crowd.

‘All this curiosity.’

It could be dangerous if this was related to the Gate. However, it was strange how people gathered.

If what fell was a level 5 dangerous object from the Gate, everyone who gathered could be in life-threatening danger.

Not a single person there could protect the ordinary civilians.

‘Crazy bastards. Get bit for gathering. What the hell are they doing?’

Irritated, Lee Myeong shouted at the people.

“Public Security. Step away! Step away!”

Woong!

However, despite the shout, not a single person stepped back, and they were all concentrating on the mysterious thing.

With their phones in their hands, not a single person could take a video.

‘Was a video jammer used?’

The current world is a world of web media.

Anyone could take photos or videos with their phones, which was why the government and the Public Security Bureau took special measures to create a signal interference when it came to such situations.

And the phones which were exposed to the jammers would automatically delete the already recorded content at that very moment.

Click!

The phone on his wrist was shut down too.

It was an impossible task for the union’s local government, but it was possible for the great China’s government, the People’s Republic of China.

Thanks to that, it was possible to avoid the spread of information.

‘Nothing can be done when it’s this crowded.’

It seemed challenging to cut through the large crowd, and he would have to wait until the Security Taskforce came.

‘But I can’t stay still when such a dangerous object is lying around.’

If this object was dangerous, people would have to evacuate before something broke out.

Lee Myeong rushed through the crowd and entered the mostly empty space.

To check with his own eyes what the people were staring at…

‘Eh?!’

Lee, who was very nervous, was disappointed.

And then mumbled.

“What’s this? What’s with the outfit?”

A young man with long black hair and a freakishly handsome face with pale skin.

He was wearing a black robe, more like a dark cloak which one would see in historical dramas, and his appearance, well, the man didn’t seem freaked out about the people around him.

‘Are they filming a historical drama?’

It was funny just how nervous he was thinking that the object would harm people.

There was no unidentified flying object apart from the man who looked like he came from a different era.

Click!

One of the four police officers in indigo uniforms, who were aiming their guns at the young man, pulled handcuffs from his wait.

There were police officers nearby.

Two of them cautiously approached the old-fashioned young man.

As a response, Lee Myeong approached the two police officers who were aiming

their guns at the young man and showed his police ID.

The officers slightly bowed, not lowering their guns from the unknown man.

It was because Lee Myeong was of higher rank.

“I'm Lee Myeong, the 3rd team leader of the Shenyang Public Security Bureau’s violent crimes squad. It was reported that an unidentified object has fallen here. So, why are you aiming your guns at an unarmed citizen?”

He couldn’t understand it, sure, the man was dressed weirdly, but it was strange how they were aiming their guns at an innocent citizen.

At that, one officer said.

“Inspector. This is it.”

“It?”

“The unidentified flying object which fell from the sky is this old-fashioned man!”

“What bullshit…”

It was then.

Before he could even yell, something unexpected happened.

Puck!

“Kuak!”

One of the officers who approached the young man in old-fashioned clothes to place him in handcuffs fell down as if he was in some action scene in a sitcom.

Thud!

“Kuak!”

He seemed to be in too much pain to get back up.

“Shit!”

Another officer tried to cuff the man’s arms, but his wrist was caught.

Tak!

“Huh?”

Crack!

Both his eyes went wide at the sound of bones cracking.

“Kuaaak! My hand!”

The officer’s right arm, which was trying to cuff the young man, was bizarrely twisted.

The arm wouldn’t bend properly, straighten properly, and the bone, the bone protruded through the elbow.

“Kyaaak!”

“Hiik!”

“Th-The bone is sticking out of his elbow!

Even the citizens who were all watching him screamed nervously at what they saw.

“What shit is this?”

Chak!

Lee Myeong, who was yelling at the officers for aiming their guns at the innocent citizen, pulled out his gun and aimed it at the young man.

CHAPTER 2
THE MAN WHO FELL FROM THE SKY (2)

A young man with long hair, staring at his surroundings with eyes sharp like a sword.

It seemed like he was walking through a different era.

He was the twenty-fourth Lord of the Sky Demon Order, Chun Yeowun, who was called the Demon God in Jianghu.

Chun Yeowun had a calm personality, but he was quite sensitive.

'This is… future?'

From the words of Nano, the Nano Machine in him, this place was definitely the future.

Everything was flustering.

The tall buildings built with concrete, and the asphalt roads below his feet, all of that didn't exist in Chun Yeowun's time.

'And why are their clothes like that?'

Their clothes were much tighter than the ones he was wearing.

Few people wore the same kind of clothes but in different colors.

Even the skirts the women were wearing were short enough to expose their thighs!

In words, it felt weird.

'Strange.'

There was one thing that made Chun Yeowun feel even stranger.

‘Suffocating.’

Starting from the air around, the energy was very turbid.

Like everything was full of impurities.

As Chun Yeowun was able to reach the Heavenly Master Level, he could grasp the energy of Nature.

‘It would be difficult to gather qi if the people of this era lived in such a place.’

Impure energy is rather detrimental to the body.

If the martial artists or the monks were here, they might have been terrified of this place.

But not Chun Yeowun.

For him, who had the five cores of the Spirit Beasts, circulating the energy inside his body and purifying it was possible, and he could cultivate energy inside his own body.

“Ouch! My hand!”

Chun Yeowun looked at the police officer suffering in pain.

He was the one who tried to subdue Chun Yeowun, so he had to act as such.

‘Are the ones wearing these clothes, the officials of this world?’

[That’s right.]

Nano spoke about the rules of this new era.

Nano said that the man groaning in pain was equivalent to a soldier, but Chun Yeowun, who wasn’t afraid of the emperor in his time, wouldn't be scared of a mere soldier who tried to cuff his hands.

‘Tch, this is troublesome.’

Not that he fell, but because he landed in a place that brought a lot of attention.

There were more than a hundred people gathered around him.

Would it be right to say that the people were watching him as if they were watching a play?

At that moment, a cry entered Chun Yeowun's ears.

"It's against the law to attack a police officer. Now, raise your hands and get down on your knees. Otherwise, I will have to fire!"

A newly emerged man in his mid-thirties was aiming his gun.

He was Lee Myeong, the 3rd team leader of the Public Security Bureau.

Asking him to raise his hands and get down on his knees was the same as asking for him to surrender.

Chun Yeowun asked Nano in a displeased tone.

'Nano. Still unable to gather information?'

[Couldn't connect because of the jammers blocking the network.]

'Tch.'

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

Nano's attempts to access the web were stopped after officers approached him.

Chun Yeowun knew nothing of this era.

But he thought that Nano, a machine from the future, would know something.

So, he asked Nano to extract information from the era and transfer it into his brain, but he never expected it to be interrupted along the way.

'What should I do?'

He was worried.

It wasn't difficult to get out and hide.

As Nano said, it would be possible to reconnect with the web once the area with the jammer was left.

'There's that annoying one.'

There was an existence that Chun Yeowun could feel.

A person was watching him from a window of the building across from him.

Thanks to that person, Chun Yeowun convinced himself that this era wasn't entirely unknown to him.

'It would be better to get out of here now.'

He was getting too much attention.

It would be even more troublesome if something happened there, in an era he knew nothing about.

It was the moment when Chun Yeowun was about to take a step forward.

"This is the last warning! Raise your hands and get down on your knees."

Lee Myeong shouted.

Since there were many people, he would refrain from firing unless something else happened, but Lee Myeong's instincts were telling him,

'He's very dangerous.'

He was even thinking of shooting him in the thigh or ankle.

However, if this man really had something to do with the unidentified object which fell from the sky, he had to follow protocol.

'Is the Mobile Strike Team here?'

Catching this unknown man with bare hands seemed like a dangerous thing to do.

Those who could take down a trained officer with light gestures were either Gate Keepers or,

'Murim… '

Tak!

At that time, Chun Yeowun tried to move.

Without thinking, Lee Myeong aimed at his thigh and pulled the trigger.

Bang!

All he had to do was take this unknown man alive.

But then it happened.

Swosh! Tuk!

Even the people watching were confused.

"No… way!"

"He cu-cut the bullet?"

What fell on the asphalt floor was none other than the bullet which was shot from the gun.

They didn't know because the man was wearing a robe, but before they knew it, Chun Yeowun was holding a white blade.

The White Dragon Blade.

It was one of the two swords that always stayed on Chun Yeowun along with the Sky Demon Sword.

That was when Lee Myeong knew the person's identity.

“Murim warrior!”

He didn’t get that from the weird clothes. Instead, he got it from the fact that no one in the world could cut down a flying bullet with a sword besides a Murim warrior.

‘Why would a Murim warrior be in the middle of the road wearing the old fashioned… ’

It was then.

Shrek!

“Ugh!”

In the blink of an eye, Chun Yeowun was in front of him.

Bewildered, Lee Myeong tried to aim his gun, but he was out of time.

Grab!

“Kuak!”

Lee Myeong, who was grabbed by the throat, dropped his gun.

He couldn’t help it. It felt like his neck would break right away if he tried to struggle.

The officers on the other side were too startled to aim their guns at Chun Yeowun, who spoke.

“You will have to pay the price for using those firearms on me.”

He spoke like an old man, but that didn’t matter.

Lee Myeong tried to shake off Chun Yeowun’s hand with the jujutsu he learned as a public security cadet.

But,

‘Wh-What power!’

He couldn’t do anything.

At this rate, it wouldn’t be shocking if he broke the neck with sheer strength.

“Let the inspector go!”

The moment the officers were about to open fire to help Lee Myeong.

Slash!

“Ugh, my g-gun!”

The guns were split in two.

“Hiik!”

Shocked, the officers took a step back.

They understood that it wasn’t just the guns, but if the man wanted, he could cut the two officers down too.

There was nothing else they could do.

“Do you know about Murim people?”

“Cough! Cough!”

Chun Yeowun was listening carefully.

The moment he cut the bullet, this man had called him a Murim warrior.

For some man who didn’t know martial arts, to know about Murim meant that he was either related or knew about it.

Chun Yeowun eased his grip to let the man speak.

“Cough! Cough!”

When the grip eased, the man coughed.

He asked again.

“Do you know about Murim people?”

In response to Chun Yeowun’s question, Lee Myeong asked an unexpected question.

“Cough… cough… are you… an unregistered… Murim warrior?”

Chun Yeowun frowned.

“Unregistered?”

Unless he misunderstood something, registration meant that one had to report and fill out a form.

It was surprising that a public official, a police officer of the future, would say such a thing.

‘What is this? Does the government and the Murim not have a non-aggression pact in this era?’

Something was off.

The word ‘registration’ seemed to have something to do with this era's inner workings.

And it was worth finding out more.

However, Chun Yeowun, who clenched the neck, noticed a singularity.

‘Huh? This guy isn’t some normal person, a dantian… ’

Startle!

At the same time, Chun Yeowun noticed a red dot shining on the back of his hand, which was holding Lee Myeong’s neck.

‘This?’

It wasn’t just one.

Nano's voice told him.

[The lasers of thirty sniper rifles are being aimed at the user.]

Before anything could be said, Chun Yeowun's eyes caught some movements.

Dozens of men in black uniforms, wearing headgears, bulletproof vests, appeared among the civilians and formed a siege.

They were the Public Security Bureau's Mobile Strike Team, with the Public Security mark engraved on the right side of their chests.

'They came quickly.'

Lee Myeong, the leader of the 3rd team, was pale-faced when he looked at Chun Yeowun and spoke with a smile.

"Things have turned around. Unregistered Murim warrior."

CHAPTER 3
THE MAN WHO FELL FROM THE SKY (3)

Shenyang City Public Security Bureau's 2nd Mobile Strike team leader Wei Yang received news that an unidentified flying object fell from the sky and rushed over to rescue people with a nervous mind.

There was no Gate Warning, and in that situation, it was really dangerous if something popped out.

'How could the defense system on the walls not catch it?'

Unless it had a stealth function, the medium-altitude surface-to-air missile system (HQ-36) should have been operated and used to intercept the flying object.

But that didn't happen.

It was like something else fell from the sky.

As they hurriedly boarded the team bus and moved, another piece of news came in.

"What? A human?"

That was unexpected.

They thought that it was an object from a Gate. At least their anxiousness disappeared.

But another question arose.

"That means that a person fell from the sky?"

"Y-Yes."

They didn't know if they had to go ahead with their strike.

But, a human, that wasn't impossible.

'A Gate Keeper or a Murim warrior?'

Falling from a high place would be dangerous for anyone, but sometimes, exceptionally talented people would show up, those who transcended the limits of human beings.

'If it's a Gate Keeper, they must apply for permission from the Public Security Bureau in advance to engage in activities. They wouldn't do such things.'

If so, there was a high probability that this person was a Murim warrior.

The weird thing is even the Murim warriors were registered, which made it strange that one of them would appear in the middle of public like that.

'I need to see it for myself. Among the Murim, some of them shouldn't be allowed to run wild.'

It wasn't difficult to find where the incident took place.

The area with vehicles and a crowd of people.

Experienced team leader Wei Yang first sent out the snipers to the surrounding buildings and then pulled out something like a mechanical telescope to inspect the situation from a distance.

Weigh!

Around more than 300 meters away, but he could see.

"What? That crazy bastard."

"Huhu! Is that true?"

It was thought that it could be a Murim warrior.

However, it was the kind of clothes that the people in Murim usually wore in historical dramas.

He saw a young man with long hair in old-fashioned attire in an image on the tablet screen held by So Pyeong, who was next to him.

“Check their identity with facial recognition.”

“Understood.”

After that, So Peyong tapped the tablet a couple of times, then an identity search window popped up, and he dragged the young man’s image onto it.

As the program ran, the facial recognition proceeded rapidly.

Ssh!

The pictures kept changing on the screen.

Soon the results were out.

Frowning, So Pyeong frowned and showed the tablet to team leader Wei Yang.

[Unidentified]

“Unidentified?”

This wasn’t an expected result.

They searched through the Chinese government’s identity network, but nothing came up.

There should have been some kind of minimal information, but nothing could be found.

“What’s this?”

In that case, there were two assumptions.

There was a possibility that the identity wasn’t registered or the face was altered by some surgery.

“Tch. Nothing is working out.”

If so, it would only be possible to learn his identity after capturing him and getting his fingerprints, using iris recognition, and doing blood tests.

And then voices came from his earpiece.

-A1 at Sangmyung shopping center 6th floor ready to shoot.

-A2 at Yeonwoo building 17th floor ready to shoot.

-A3 at…

One after another, the snipers of the Mobile Strike Team sent radio messages saying they were ready.

Once the sniper deployment is complete, the strike team would need to set up a siege.

Team leader Wei Yang spoke into his earpiece.

“There are a lot of people, so be careful. Aim your lasers and wait.”

-Roger!

-Roger!

With the hand signal from the team leader, the Mobile Strike Team carefully moved.

It was then.

-This is B4, team leader! The 3rd team leader of the violent crime squad has been taken hostage!

Wei Yang’s face distorted at the report.

“3rd team leader? Lee Myeong? No. What is wrong with that bastard!”

There was no time to be surprised.

If a hostage was taken, they were pressured to prevent the unknown man from doing anything stupid or running away.

And it was for this purpose that the snipers were brought in.

“All snipers aim at the suspect with your lasers.”

-Roger!

When the order was issued, the red lasers aimed at the young man with long hair.

Meanwhile, the Mobile Strike Team secretly approached and tried to encircle him. They quickly passed through the gaps in the crowd.

Team leader Wei Yang shouted in a loud voice.

“Don’t be shocked! You are being surrounded.”

“Woah!”

“Public Security Mobile Strike Team!”

When about forty armed people appeared, the citizens cheered.

From their point of view, the young man who broke a police officer’s arm was nothing more than a dangerous person.

“Kuk… if you take your hand off my neck, I will guarantee your safety.”

Lee Myeong of the 3rd violent crime squad made a proposal to Chun Yeowun.

It was all done.

Chun Yeowun’s entire body was being aimed at by sniper rifles.

He would have no choice but to back down.

“You better get your hand off my neck…”

“I see that you can still smile.”

“What?”

Shh!

“Huk!”

Lee Myeong’s face turned pale in an instant.

He thought that the Murim man had no choice but to give up. He was practically trapped between the Strike Team and the snipers.

But the man brought a pure white blade to his neck.

“W-What is this… do you really want to die?”

The man stuttered as he spoke.

However, Chun Yeowun looked around, not caring.

‘Ha! Is he not afraid for his life?’

2nd team leader Wei Yang thought.

The sniper rifles all aimed for his vital points, one shot was enough to kill the man, but the man brought out a blade and threatened the hostage.

‘Is he coming out strong?’

Some criminals didn’t give in to threats.

A strong strategy.

However, team leader Wei Yang had a lot of experience.

‘Threatening the police. You are putting yourself at a higher risk.’

There was one thing that the Public Security Bureau was praised for being better at than other police forces.

If the life of a public security officer is threatened, the suspect will be eliminated at any cost.

‘Arms and legs can be shot.’

Team leader Wei Yang raised his hand and sent the signal.

And one sniper answered.

-This is A3 sniper. Roger!

It was a Mobile Strike Team sniper aiming for Chun Yeowun’s wrist, which was holding Lee Myeong’s neck.

If the sniper shoots, Chun Yeowun would lose his wrist.

‘You brought this on yourself.’

When the signal came again, the sniper pulled the trigger without hesitation.

Bang!

Chun Yeowun’s wrist was being shown on the screen…

Pak!

As the bullet moved, a shriek could be heard.

“Kuaaak!”

The sniper who pulled the trigger was confused.

He was one of the top three snipers among the Shenyang City Public Security Bureau’s Mobile Strike Team.

Which was why he was given permission to aim at the wrist, which was the most difficult place to hit.

“What the hell…”

Chun Yeowun’s wrist was intact.

It was none other than 3rd team leader Lee Myeong, who screamed from being hit by

the bullet.

When the bullet was shot, Chun Yeowun pulled back, and the bullet pierced the left shoulder of Lee Myeong.

‘That idiot! Making a mistake at such a crucial time!’

Team leader Wei Yang thought it was the sniper's mistake.

And now, this will make the suspect more aware of his surroundings.

But the reaction was strange.

‘What now?’

On the contrary, it was the same casual expression.

Be it a Murim warrior or not, when someone’s life is being threatened, some kind of response has to be there.

Whatever it was, people were watching everything.

If things weren’t resolved quickly, the status of Public Security would fall.

Shh!

Wei Yang changed the hand signal.

Blowing off his wrist proved risky, so they decided that it was better to shoot his leg.

-Roger!

The sniper, who was aiming at the back of the right calf, pulled the trigger.

Tang!

The calf was wider than the wrist, and the chance of the hostage getting hit was less.

It was then.

Wheik!

Pak!

“Kuaaaal!”

A scream.

But again, it was Lee Myeong who screamed.

‘N-No fucking way!’

Wei Yang was at a loss for words.

As soon as the bullet was fired, Chun Yeowun swung the body and used Lee Myeong as a shield.

Lee Myeong, who had his thigh pierced, felt like he was going to die.

‘He noticed the sniper?’

Something outrageous happened.

It couldn’t be a coincidence that the unknown man was using Lee Myeong as a shield.

Grunt.

Wei Yang ground his teeth. He didn’t know the unknown man's origin, but he was definitely not a normal Murim warrior.

‘…a master?’

If so, he felt sorry for Lee Myeong, who got caught.

While the others were hesitating, Lee Myeong shouted.

“Kuaaak! Strike team leader! Don’t worry about me and sh…”

Clench!

As Chun Yeowun clenched tighter, he was unable to speak.

However, it was well known to the others that Lee Myeong was ready to make sacrifices.

'It can be dangerous.'

Sniping was the only answer.

It wasn't known how this Murim man was detecting the snipers, but if all the snipers shot at once, he wouldn't be able to use him as a shield.

'Lee Myeong. This is a bummer, but you make the Public Security proud.'

With determined eyes, Wei Yang tried to signal the snipers to shoot all at once.

It was then.

Phat!

"Haa!"

Woong!

Wei Yang's body, which was about to give a hand signal, floated and got dragged.

It was upsetting how nothing could be done.

The man in the shadows standing by the window of the opposite building explained.

"Hidden Void Energy!"

The art of moving things with profound energy.

It was only possible to learn it at the Super Master Level, and to drag people, that was only possible for those near the Superior Master Level.

'He's a great master!'

The man's eyes gleamed with greed.

Meanwhile, Wei Yang, who was being dragged, got grabbed by the neck.

“Kuak!”

Now, Chun Yeowun had a second shield.

With a cynical voice, Chun Yeowun spoke to Wei Yang.

“You are the leader.”

He saw how this man gave so many hand signals.

When the leader was captured, the other team members went stiff.

“Kuak!”

“Now send the hand signal for those in the distance to shoot their firearms.”

‘!?’

At those words, Wei Yang’s face turned pale.

Now that he was taken hostage, he couldn’t command the snipers.

‘Kuak! This bastard!’

When Wei Yang was silent, Chun Yeowun’s lips formed into a smile, and he asked Lee Meyong, who was in his other hand.

“When did things ever turn?”

CHAPTER 4
UNIDENTIFIED MAN (1)

The situation could be called instantaneous.

At first, the civilians who were watching from a fairly narrow street moved back when the guns were fired. People retreated to a safe distance to watch.

“He took two police officers hostage?”

“Doesn’t that make him a major criminal?”

The Public Security Officers were a symbol of the Chinese government.

And Chun Yeowun, who was threatening the Public Security Bureau, felt like an evil villain to the citizens.

Everyone watched while holding their breaths.

-What should we do, team leader?

-Won’t the team leader be in danger now?

The worried voices of the snipers could be heard through the earpiece.

“Damn it! Hold fire for now!”

So Pyeong, the second-in-command for the 2nd Mobile Strike Team, was at a loss for what had to be done.

No one ever imagined that their leader would be taken hostage.

Thirty snipers were all aiming for one man with forty men around him.

‘Strike team! Keep a distance of at least 50 meters!’

At the command of So Pyeong, the strike team on the ground stepped backwards.

It was impossible to let themselves get caught like the team leader.

‘This isn’t our jurisdiction. We should have called for the 5th Strike Team.’

The 5th team was called the Special Mobile Strike Team.

They were a special team created to deal with criminals who had abilities, including Murim warriors.

They were in a situation where they had to make the request, but,

‘At a time like this, the 5th team is busy.’

What a coincidence.

Less than an hour back, they were dispatched for another operation.

In the end, this situation had to be solved by the 3rd Strike team.

-What should we do?

-Are we going to respond according to the manual?

Naturally, there was a manual on what to do when an ally is taken hostage.

If not favorable, the manual spoke about sacrificing the ally or allies to reduce further damage.

‘Damn it!’

It wasn’t an easy decision to make.

It took considerable determination to issue an order that would sacrifice their leader, who they had been working with for years.

‘Leader… ’

While he hesitated.

Wei Yang, whose neck was in Chun Yeowun's hand, calmed himself.

'Calm down. I need to be calm.'

Nothing good would come out of provoking this man who held his life, and if he couldn't persuade the man, then he would end up with a bullet in him.

"Kuak. Ta… taking… us hostage… Do you think you can change the situation?"

Provoking criminals wasn't a good decision.

And this man, this man had a cold look in his eyes.

It was safe to say he was not at all confused.

If the unknown man was so calm, then it was safe to say that words could get through to him.

"Even if you catch… me the… leader… you won't be able to dodge… all the bullets."

"…"

It's more frustrating when there's no response.

However, weakness couldn't be shown.

"We… aren't… hostages… in such cases… the manual… says to shoot… everyone."

The truth.

The man announced that he was of no value.

It was unknown how the Murim man would react, but it would be the final judgment.

However, unexpected words came out of Chun Yeowun's mouth.

"Are you saying this because you trust the 30 men?"

"What?"

“They are aiming at me from afar.”

‘!?’

Wei Yang’s eyes widened.

‘How… how does he know that?’

For a moment, he was shocked.

The strike team on the ground was nearby, so their number could be easily counted.

But the snipers.

The lasers were pointing from all directions, but there was no way one could know how many snipers there were.

‘Wh-Who is this… ’

It was an impossible task even for a Murim warrior.

But not for Chun Yeowun.

Prrr!

Chun Yeowun’s pupils had white particles shimmering in them.

The augmented reality was open.

Chun Yeowun, who had the 7th generation Nano Machine in his body, could use features from the future.

Beep! Beep! Beep! Beep!

The location of the snipers was accurately captured by the augmented reality.

And the angles of the lasers were also calculated.

‘Aimed from a higher place to reduce collateral damage.’

Of course, even if it wasn't for Nano's analysis, their locations were grasped by the subtle angles of the lasers.

'Should I get rid of them?'

Things were easy for Chun Yeowun.

People might think that the distance was far, but it was within Chun Yeowun's range.

It wasn't difficult for Chun Yeowun to deal with them, but there was one thing holding him back.

'This has gone on for too long.'

Too many people were watching.

Even Chun Yeowun, who killed numerous people without hesitating, never puts his hands on innocent people who didn't harm him.

'I'm not sure where I am, but I can't just show them my abilities, especially with so many people watching.'

Even without using a sword, he would be able to dodge the bullets using internal energy.

However, he didn't want everyone to know his capabilities.

It was then.

[Can you hear me?]

'?'

Chun Yeowun's eyes narrowed.

The voice he just heard wasn't someone speaking near him.

It was a telepathic message.

It was a technique in which the Murim warriors would transmit their voices to

another person through low energy.

Swish!

Chun Yeowun looked somewhere.

It was the window that was ajar on the fifth floor of the opposite building.

Startle!

The one standing there flinched.

'There are so many people around. How did he figure out where the message was sent from instantly?'

Their shock couldn't be hidden.

That person was watching the situation because he thought Chun Yeowun was amazing, but this was beyond their imagination.

If this was his level, then negotiation might be worth it.

[Is that you?]

Chun Yeowun's voice came through their ears.

The one in the shadows nodded.

[You are amazing. You instantly knew where I was.]

[What is your purpose?]

[My name is Jo Yu-seong. Since we are running out of time, I'll skip the long greetings. I would like to make a proposal.]

[Proposal?]

Chun Yeowun's eyebrow shot up.

This one in the shadows had been staring at him from the start, so he thought he was

up to something, but this was unexpected.

[I think you are strong enough to get out of this situation. But, since you have been exposed to Public Security and many people saw you, you'll face many difficult situations in the future.]

He seemed like a good negotiator.

Especially considering how he managed to understand Chun Yeowun's abilities.

[It has been a long time since you started confronting them, regardless of the jammers, the media will be coming soon.]

'Media?'

Chun Yeowun didn't know what the media meant.

'What is that, Nano?'

Media is an activity that reveals and announces certain facts through newspapers, television, and the Internet or creates public opinions on certain issues.

However, Chun Yeowun's era didn't have a newspaper, TV, or even the internet. Nano collected the information about the media and transferred it.

[I will transfer the relevant information about the media to the brain.]

Tttt!

With a slight throbbing headache, everything relevant about the media was sent.

'A kind of live news.'

Chun Yeowun, who understood it, frowned.

According to Nano, this era was a society with a lot of information exposure.

'Such an annoying world.'

This meant, hiding information was cumbersome.

In Chun Yeowun's head, Jo Yu-seong's voice was heard.

[If you allow us, we would like to help.]

'We?'

'We' meant that this person wasn't alone.

It seemed like it was a group.

However, Chun Yeowun didn't trust those who approached him without revealing their true intentions.

[What's your purpose?]

Chun Yeowun asked directly.

[Of course, I understand your concern. Let me be honest, I am astonished at your martial arts, and as a man of modern Murim, I'd like to scout you in exchange for my help.]

[Scout?]

Fortunately, Chun Yeowun had received the information on English from Nano.

So, he knew scout meant recruiting people.

[And if I refuse?]

'Ah… '

Jo Yu-seong frowned at Chun Yeowun's strong words.

He waited until the last moment to make an appearance and he was sure that Chun Yeowun would accept his help. But this was unexpected.

But this man was a veteran who made dozens of negotiations.

[I'm not asking you to make a decision right now. How do you feel about meeting my boss and discussing the matter?]

A polite next suggestion.

At least this was a matter worth considering.

‘If he’s this strong, then it’s worth bringing him back at a later time too.’

This man was drunk after seeing Chun Yeowun in action.

If Chun Yeowun refused to do that too, there was really nothing he could do, so he looked at Chun Yeowun with tense eyes.

‘Hmm… ’

Chun Yeowun was worried.

There were several ways he could prevent this situation.

The extreme ways to deal with the people, starting with invisible mode.

However, he was exposed, and if he used that, it would become troublesome.

Thinking, Chun Yeowun sent a message.

[…how do you plan on helping?]

Jo Yu-seong smiled.

‘Nice!’

The first step to a successful scout.

With a satisfied face, Jo Yu-seong sent a message about the ‘help’ to Chun Yeowun.

But Chun Yeowun’s expression was a bit subtle as he heard it.

On the other hand, Wie Yang, who was being held by the neck, made a decision after much deliberation.

There were a lot of people watching.

If he thought about his own life, then it would cause distrust among the civilians.

Cautiously Wei Yang sent a hand signal to So Pyeong.

'Leader!'

The eyes of the second-in-command went wide.

It was a signal which meant to stop worrying and shoot.

Even if the unknown man knew how many snipers there were, he would get hit if thirty bullets were shot at the same time.

'Leader… I will never forget your sacrifice. You are the real pride of the Public Security Bureau.'

So Pyeong, who looked with teary eyes, made the decision,

Shhh!

As he raised his hands, his eyes turned red, and the snipers put their fingers on the triggers with bitter feelings in their hearts.

'Leader!'

'Shit!'

Simultaneous shots went off as soon as the hand signal was given.

It was then.

Thud!

"Cough!"

"Kuk!"

Just as the snipers shot, Chun Yeowun dropped Wei Yang and Lee Myeong.

Chak!

And retrieved the White Dragon Blade he had left on the ground.

‘What!?’

So Pyeong, who was determined to make the decision, was confused.

In a few seconds, the situation changed.

Disappointment in an instant.

‘…what the hell is this guy trying to do?’

CHAPTER 5
UNIDENTIFIED MAN (2)

5 minutes ago.

[First, I would like you to surrender to the Public Security Bureau.]

'?'

In an instant, his reasoning cracked.

From when he was a student in the Academy to when he turned into the Lord called the Demon God till now, Chun Yeowun never even thought of the word 'Surrender.'

It made no sense to him.

'You want me to surrender?'

If he wanted to, Chun Yeowun could annihilate all the officers, including the snipers, in the blink of an eye.

It was just that he didn't understand the current era, so he decided to take a step back.

[…you call that being helpful?]

[Please don't misunderstand. Words aren't always appropriate. I don't really mean to surrender.]

[What do you mean?]

[The Public Security represents the Chinese Government. From the government's point of view, we keep a close eye on the Murim warriors who are active without a registration.]

Come to think of it, the man whom Chun Yeowun was holding did say something

about being an unregistered Murim.

It meant that in this era, Murim was being bound.

‘Ah… ’

Suddenly, Chun Yeowun remembered the words of Chun Mu-seong, his descendant.

Chun Mu-seong said that the non-aggression pact between Murim and the empire disappears in the future.

The future the descendant came from was hundreds of years later, and Chun Yeowun wasn’t that aware of the future.

‘I’m stuck. Did Murim regress?’

As of now, he couldn’t figure anything out.

So far, he only found two traces of the Murim.

Of course, Chun Yeowun wasn’t the kind to make hasty judgments based on that.

[I’m just saying, it seems like you are not registered, am I right?]

Since Chun Yeowun wasn’t a person of this age, there was no way his identity was registered.

Chun Yeowun expressed his affirmation.

‘Right!’

In Jo Yu-seong’s hand was a simple hand telescope.

With that, he was able to see So Pyeong, performing an identity-check of the Murim man.

‘Optimal talent.’

If the identity couldn’t be found, of course, that meant he was an unregistered Murim warrior.

A person with that kind of stubbornness would have been seen or heard about, but not once did he hear about such a man.

‘Maybe he hid himself.’

Even in modern times, some people hide their identities by disappearing for a long time, especially in Murim.

Jo Yu-seong was convinced that Chun Yeowun was such a person.

[Rather than surrender, I want you to think of it as waiting while cooperating with the Public Security Bureau.]

[…to avoid friction?]

[Right! If you continue to confront each other in a situation with too much attention, it will only worsen. Which is why I’m asking you to pretend to cooperate with Public Security for a while. We need time to prepare.]

[Hmm.]

They had to prepare him an identity.

It wasn’t sure how it would help, but in the current situation, the only option Chun Yeowun had was to use force.

[How long do I have to wait?]

At Chun Yeowun’s question, Jo Yu-seong answered.

[We will solve it within 24 hours.]

’24 hours?’

Chun Yeowun was puzzled, for which Nano helped him.

[One hour as in two here. 24 hours means 12.]

With those words, the general information on the time unit of the present-day was known.

Chun Yeowun sent a message.

[Too late.]

[What?]

Jo Yu-seong couldn't hide his shock.

Since it was late evening, it would take some time to prepare the identity.

Besides, he had to report to his superiors before he did anything.

'This is becoming tough.'

He needed some leeway.

However, when he heard Chun Yeowun's voice, he could feel that the man wasn't interested.

'He's as demanding as his skills.'

Even so, he had to show that his organization was capable to some degree.

In a hurry, he replied.

[All right. We will fix this in 12 hours. I promise on my honor.]

In one shot, it was reduced from 24 hours to half the time.

It was on the border between what he could and couldn't do.

Whether the connection with Chun Yeowun would stay or not depends on how quickly the man solved the problem.

[Fine.]

Acceptance fell from Chun Yeowun's mouth.

Jo Yu-seong, who was worried that Chun Yeowun would keep pushing him, sighed.

But then, Chun Yeowun said,

[But! Promise on your arm, not honor.]

[Yes?]

[If you are a little late, I'll take your arm in return.]

It was the warning which made him tremble.

Jo Yu-seong, who was surprised for a moment, understood that he had to hurry.

[Understood. We can do that.]

Jo Yu-seong barely persuaded Chun Yeowun and left the building he was in.

It was because he had to get away from the jammers to begin his work.

Wei Yang, the 3rd team leader of the Mobile Strike Team, went stiff.

Chun Yeowun didn't seem like the kind to back down, but now he said that he would respond to the calls of the Public Security Bureau.

It was a bit weird, but it felt like the man was human.

If the man didn't cooperate, they would've been shot together.

But there was a problem.

'Something's up.'

At first, he thought Chun Yeowun had decided to step back from the push-and-pull.

No matter how strong the Murim warrior was, Wei Yang believed that anyone would become weary when their life was at stake.

However, this wasn't the attitude someone who surrendered was supposed to have.

“T-Team leader?”

The team members looked at him, not knowing what to do.

Eventually, Wei Yang had to ask.

“What do you mean you won’t give up your weapon?”

“It’s what you heard.”

Chun Yeowun didn’t bother giving a reason.

Rather, he threatened to cut down anyone who even touched the tip of his blade.

“…look here, man. What am I supposed to think when you clearly said that you will respond and cooperate with us but refuse to release your weapon?”

“For a Murim warrior, our weapon is our life. Isn’t that common sense?”

“Common sense?”

Wei Yang was at a loss for words.

Those who carry around blades or swords are normally subjected to investigation by the Public Security, and if they are imprisoned, their weapons will be taken away.

‘I’m going crazy here.’

And the clothes, the clothes which can be seen in the old martial arts historical dramas.

‘Haa. It isn’t like he’s someone from the past who fell into the modern world with some time machine… ’

Shockingly, that was accurate.

However, time machines didn’t exist in this era.

Wei Yang glanced around.

“Woah!!!”

Civilians who thought the case had been resolved came over and cheered.

They were all cheering for the Public Security.

‘Damn it.

And during this time, if they couldn’t even retrieve the weapons of the criminal or handcuff him, they would be ridiculed.

In other words, people would make fun of the Public Security.

However, they couldn’t push their luck with Chun Yeowun.

‘Damn it. Only if he wasn’t a Muri… ’

Just a while back, this Murim warrior dragged away their team leader.

That was when he heard someone’s voice.

-Team leader.

It was So Pyeong.

He was the one who helped Lee Myeong, the 3rd team leader, to a hospital by car, as he was hit by two bullets.

However, there seemed to be something in his hand.

‘Ah!’

Wei Yang recognized it at once.

With a smile, So Peyong, who was far away, said.

-Let’s use this, team leader.

It was something that was borrowed from the 5th Special Mobile Strike Team, which had yet to return.

Before they met Chun Yeowun, they were all thinking of returning that object to the 5th team. They never guessed that they would be able to use it.

'Good. Now… '

Wei Yang spoke very softly to Chun Yeowun.

"Look. There is something called pride. How would it look if we couldn't escort the man who was harming the Public Security without following our protocols?"

"I said I would cooperate. I don't remember surrendering to you men."

Wei Yang's face almost contorted.

Ah, it was different. Both words had different meanings.

Although his rage was boiling, he knew that it was physically impossible to suppress Chun Yeowun, so maintaining his calm, he said.

"Citizens have eyes. And we are the guards of the Chinese Government's law enforcement. Please."

"I refused."

Chun Yeowun didn't back down.

"Sigh, fine. Fine. Then we will give up on retrieving your weapon. Instead, we'll handcuff you until you enter the bus. And we'll release you once you get in. I'm asking you to do this in consideration of the honor the Public Security has."

Wei Yang gave up his pride and pleaded with Chun Yeowun.

"Please, please."

Chun Yeowun looked into the eager eyes and held out both his hands.

"Don't try anything."

"Of course not!"

‘Yes!’

Wei Yang felt happy.

Not saying anything else, he called for the second-in-command.

As if waiting, So Pyeong put the handcuffs on Chun Yeowun’s wrists.

Clap!

The handcuffs were different from what the other officers had.

They were on the thicker side, box-shaped, and there was a machine installed on them. After putting them on, So Pyeong pressed a button.

Yes,

Clench!

The handcuffs tightly sealed around Chun Yeowun’s wrists.

In addition, special energy rose from the machine, which was in the middle of the handcuffs.

[The mechanical device is generating a wave that disperses energy.]

Chun Yeowun’s eyes narrowed at the words of Nano.

The wave emitted from the handcuffs had the effect of dispersing the qi and the internal energy he had accumulated in his time.

‘I was right.’

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

He predicted that something was going to happen. He just couldn’t put his finger on it.

‘Weird.’

If there was one thing he was curious about, then it was why Nano, which had the future's technology, didn't know about the identity of the handcuffs.

With a smirk, Wei Yang spoke.

"Thanks for putting on the handcuffs. Let's go on the bus and make sure you have a good time. Huhuhu."

Clap.

"Move. Walk to the bus over there."

So Pyeong pulled out his gun and pointed it at the back of Chun Yeowun's head.

Their voices changed as if they were talking to just another criminal.

Step!

Chun Yeowun silently moved to the place where the bus with iron grills was.

With a satisfied face, Wei Yang smiled.

'This works fine. Huhu, in preparation for the future, I will have to ask my superiors for more things that the 5th team uses.'

The handcuffs put on Chun Yeowun were used to arrest Murim warriors.

It was used to dissipate their energy and neutralize them.

Wheeing!

"Get in."

When the door opened, So Pyeong ordered him to enter while holding the gun.

Chun Yeowun silently entered the bus.

"Kay. Withdraw."

"Roger."

With that, the other strikers boarded the bus one after another.

Finally, Wei Yang boarded the bus and closed the door.

Wei Yang pressed a button on the center console, which was near the driver's seat.

Click!

And then, the transparent windows of the bus darkened to avoid anyone from seeing inside.

When it was completely cut off, the mobile strikers, including Wei Yang, fixed their guns under their seats.

And then pulled out the black rods from their waistbands.

Srrr!

As Wei Yang swung the rod, Chun Yeowun saw that the rod's length had increased.

It was a stage three stick used for striking.

So Pyeong pulled out a few cords and then said,

"The black box has been powered off."

"Phew. Well done."

Tak! Tak!

Wei Yang slammed the rod into his palm as he slowly walked towards Chun Yeowun.

With the corners of his mouth raised into a smile, he spoke.

"Kay now. Let's try to discipline the stern attitude you showed before. Murim man? Haa! When did young people who learned martial arts become this cocky? For a guy like you, this…"

Crack!

‘What!?’

Wei Yang stopped speaking.

Something unbelievable just happened.

Crack! Fall!

The handcuffs, which were supposed to be firmly closed, fell to the ground.

Shaking his head, Chun Yeowun said,

“You believed in that toy?”

Wei Yang was so shaken that he couldn’t speak.

‘H-How could this happen? Was the device broken?’

No, the handcuffs were working fine.

It was just that Chun Yeowun’s level was far beyond what the handcuffs could dissipate.

Of course, even if that wasn’t the case, his strength alone had surpassed human limits, so he could have broken out of the cuffs.

‘Damn it… ’

Whatever the reason, it broke, and this was the worst.

Wei Yang, who believed in the efficacy of the cuffs, tried to get his revenge on Chun Yeowun.

“T… that…”

“Didn’t I clearly warn you to not play around?”

Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards the man.

Wei Yang, who was five steps away, got pulled in.

“Oh, NOOOO!”

Wei Yang grabbed onto the bus seat of either side to not get dragged, but.

He was helplessly dragged away.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun grabbed both his wrists.

Wei Yang, scared, yelled out.

“W-Wait up! If you harm Public Security…”

“You brought this on yourself.”

Crack!

With an eerie sound, Wei Yang’s arms broke in a bizarre manner, and the shattered bones popped out.

“KUAKKK!”

It was so painful that Wei Yang couldn’t stop screaming.

“Team leader!”

“Thi, this… stop!”

Right, Chun Yeowun had to be stopped, but everyone was so frightened that they couldn’t move.

They were holding rods in their hands, but they were scared.

Ignoring them, Chun Yeowun spoke to Wei Yang, who was in pain.

“This is the fun time you’ve been waiting for.”

CHAPTER 6
UNIDENTIFIED MAN (3)

Woong!

Shenyang City's Regional University Hospital's emergency room.

It was the only place which was open at 6:30 pm in the evening.

Paramedics rushed Lee Myeong, the 3rd team leader of the Public Security, to the emergency room.

As his bleeding was too severe, the ambulance took urgent measures to stop hemostasis and did a blood transfusion.

However, despite being in pain, Lee Myeong didn't pass out or tremble.

'Phew… '

Throughout the ambulance ride, he was confused.

A man who didn't seem like the kind to step back suddenly backed out.

Like, something was happening.

Tatak!

The on-call surgeon and nurses, who had been contacted by the paramedics, rushed into the room.

The surgeon who came in mumbled.

"Tch. This is the third time already."

Before Lee Myeong was brought in, two officers were brought here.

And this man was literally the third patient from the Public Security Bureau.

“Please move him this way.”

The surgeon guided the paramedics to an empty bed.

At his signal, the paramedics and the nurses lifted the pedestal of the stretcher and moved the man.

“One, two!”

Thud!

“Euk!”

They moved as carefully as possible, but the wounds still hurt.

Lee Myeong was close to crying.

‘Damn it. I wanted it to turn into a dream, for me to meet that crazy ass. Haa.’

Still, this was better than dying.

The surgeon on duty cut off his shirt and pants with medical scissors.

“You did a great job stopping the bleeding.”

The surgeon praised the paramedics’ skills.

The surgeon who removed the bandages and gauzes from the wounds said to the nurse.

“Prepare antibiotics.”

“Yes, sir.”

When the bandages were removed, Lee Myeong clenched his teeth, trying not to scream.

It was the parts where the bullets penetrated. There was no way that it didn’t hurt.

The surgeon, who was wiping off the dried blood with a sterile gauze, examined the wound on his shoulder and shook his head as he looked at the thigh.

"Ahh!"

He tried pressing the area.

Lee Myeong lifted his upper body from the bed with wide eyes. He looked at the doctor who was examining the area.

"Is it serious?"

The mobile striker who followed Lee Myeong in the ambulance asked with concern.

The surgeon answered with a curious expression.

"Did you say that he got hit by a sniper rifle?"

"Yes."

"He's a leader of the Public Security Bureau, right? And this is definitely amazing. Really amazing."

"Sorry?"

Lee Myeong, who laid down, and even the mobile striker were puzzled.

The surgeon put it in layman's terms.

"Well. Taking a closer look, one can see that the bullet pierced cleanly. The shoulder and the thigh, the bullet went through flesh and no bones."

The surgeon pressed the thigh to check the damage to the bone.

"After the test, I will follow our procedures and check for any infection near the wounds. You will have to receive treatment, but you can be discharged in about a week. It's better to start with desk work."

At the words of the surgeon, Lee Myeong was shocked.

Despite how much the medical field has changed, he expected to stay hospitalized for several weeks due to muscle or bone damage.

'…what shit.'

He was attacked by the Murim warrior in old clothes.

But according to the doctor's words, he wasn't just used as a human shield, but the man made sure that Lee Myeong received as little damage as possible.

'Is… is this really possible?'

It was such an amazing ability that was unbelievable for even a Murim warrior to have.

And then the emergency room phone rang.

Beep! Beep! Beep!

The nurse near the desk moved.

"Yes. This is the ER."

Maybe it was a direct line inside the hospital.

ER.

The nurse, who had been listening to the call with a serious expression, spoke.

"Sir! Ten emergency patients from Public Security are being escorted in!"

'!?'

At those words, Lee Myeong and the other mobile striker turned towards the nurse.

The surgeon frowned as he asked.

"More from Public Security?"

Within an hour, patients from Public Security kept coming in.

And this time, the number was ten!

This meant that a team was injured.

The mobile striker cautiously asked the nurse who answered the call.

“Do you know which unit is coming?”

“I remember it being the 2nd Mobile Strike Team. I don’t think there’s much time difference, co-workers?”

“Yes?”

At the nurse’s words, Lee Myeong was shocked.

The news was a shock to these two, who thought that the Murim warrior was successfully caught.

‘…what the hell happened?’

Half-past eight in the evening.

A black sedan headed towards the Shenyang City Public Security Bureau.

A middle-aged bearded man sat with his legs crossed in the back seat of the car. He was Ho Il-kyung, the deputy director of the Shenyang City Public Security Bureau.

He’s someone who could be called the second-in-command.

But on the way to the Public Security Bureau, he was constantly complaining.

“I don’t get it. How can a person be so stupid? It’s clear that I have an important appointment today. I need to be flexible enough to do my own work, but those who work below me need my presence.”

‘What is he saying, and what is he doing? Working? Is staying with a young woman over your lovely wife at home called working? This guy is the deputy director of Public Security. Tch tch.’

The driver thought to himself.

As a salaried worker, he couldn't voice his true feelings.

Rather, he smiled and said.

"That's right. Deputy director, it must be horrible going to work at this time."

The driver's job would only stay if he knew his place.

But the man had a temper.

With a weird smile, deputy director Ho Il-kyung responded.

"Are you stupid? How could they call in someone who just left work? It's because of those bastards that men like you are able to keep their bloody driver jobs."

'This dog! How should I match his flow!'

In an instant, the driver swore.

Finally, they managed to arrive at the office.

Shenyang City Public Security Bureau.

The bureau had three buildings.

On the left was the Transportation Department. In the middle was the Public Security, made up of powerful teams and various departments. And the building on the right was where the Special Ability Division and Mobile Strike teams were deployed from.

Tak!

Maybe they were waiting in advance. A man in his early forties in front of the building came down the stairs.

It was Song Wei-kang, the head of the violent crimes division.

Looking through the glass, Ho Il-kyung mumbled.

“This isn’t some simple greeting. Tch tch.”

If he passed the examination, which will be held in a while, he could get promoted to director.

Unless something happened.

Click!

“Respect!’

Perhaps it was a familiar act. Son Wei-kang, the head of the violent crimes, opened the back seat door and saluted.

As soon as he got out of the car, Ho Il-kyung’s face changed.

“Right. What kind of a mad man brought us all together?”

He asked with a smile.

As soon as the door was closed, the driver stuck out his tongue and raised his middle finger.

While riding the elevator going down to the 5th basement of the Public Security Bureau, Song Wei-kang gave a rough report.

To that, Ho Il-kyung asked.

“What? What the hell is that? You’re saying that he threw ten people, including the team leader who were in the task force bus?”

“…according to the surgeon in charge of the emergency room, the regenerative treatment is possible with surgery to the fractured bones, so it might take 3 weeks.”

“Haa!”

The year 2047 had a breakthrough in treatments.

A regenerative treatment developed in Germany, a technology that accelerated recovery on a cell-by-cell basis.

It was a popularized technology, internal and external injuries could be healed in a fortnight, unless it was some genetic disease.

"And they let go of such a man who was capable of doing that?"

The man shook his head and spoke.

"Because he was a Murim warrior, they couldn't even touch him. Even if they wanted to, two team leaders and one unit got injured."

Song Wei-kang had witnessed it.

For the Murim man to wave his hand and make people fly.

No one could touch him.

"Maybe the team is made up of idiots! Tch tch! Call that special task force. The 5th Special Mobile Strike Unit. It's a Murim warrior, so they should deal with it."

"Deputy director. That team was put near the wall by the city's northern outskirts because of the drug dealing site of a Murim organization which was…"

As if he only remembered then, Ho Il-kyung rubbed his forehead with his hands.

"Haha. Yes. Was that happening at 4pm? Shouldn't they have sorted it out by now and come back?"

"I was on the radio, but they are still arresting the criminals and returning."

Then, the deputy director smiled.

The media had been making a lot of noise about the drugs.

Calling it some significant achievement.

"Nice. That's a good thing."

It would have been really good if their plan wasn't happening now.

With a stiff expression, the deputy director asked.

“Where the hell did that crazy bastard come from? What the hell is going on?”

“That…”

“What? Spill it!”

“We couldn’t confirm his affiliation because his identity wasn’t registered.”

Deputy director Ho Il-kyung frowned at the words of Song Wei-kang.

“Unregistered?”

During his time as deputy director, he never once came across an unregistered Murim warrior.

He did hear from time to time that such things happened in other cities, but it never happened under his jurisdiction.

“He hasn’t said anything?”

“He has exercised his right to remain silent ever since he came here.”

“Haa. Even dogs and cows are being given the right to remain silent. That man is supposed to have fallen from a fairly high place, but isn’t something suspicious? Is it related to them?”

He wasn’t referring to any group which committed crimes like the Forces of Evil.

Among the Murim organizations, there was quite a large organization working.

It was tough to touch their bases, even for the Public Security Bureau.

‘This is getting worse and worse.’

Anyway, the guy was brought in, but they didn’t know anything, not even his name.

“At first, we ran a fingerprint search and an iris recognition scan, but nothing matched. Finally, we called for a blood test, we called Dr. Cho from the medical side. The interrogation room has been prepared for the test and questioning just before the deputy director arrived.”

“Tch, let’s go there and see.”

They headed for the interrogation room after talking in front of the elevator on the 5th basement floor.

The place where the man was kept was the 4th interrogation room.

They entered the room, which was next to the interrogation room.

“Salute!”

Inside, a short-haired woman and a large man got up and saluted.

They were detectives belonging to the 3rd team of the violent crimes division.

“Quiet.”

Deputy director Ho Il-kyung raised his finger to his mouth and made a gesture for them to stay silent.

This was a room connected to the interrogation room. It was an observation room which no one could see into, as it had specially treated glass.

The ones in this room could see the interrogation room, but not the other way around.

There was only one table in the interrogation room, and a young man with long hair and a pure white face was seated at it.

He was Chun Yeowun.

-I’m only going to draw a little blood for identification. No harm is being done.

The voice inside the room could be heard through the speaker in the observation room.

In the interrogation room, Cho Se-jong, a public security medical team member, held a blood sampling syringe and tried persuading Chun Yeowun.

“Is he the one?”

“Yes.”

“He really looks like someone out of a historical drama. Did you at least retrieve his weapon?”

“…we apologize.”

Despite what he wore, it pissed off the deputy director that his weapon couldn’t be taken away.

Ho Il-kyung approached the glass and took a look.

Startle!

‘Uh?’

Chun Yeowun, who had been sitting still, suddenly looked at him.

All that Chun Yeowun could see was the mirror, so how could he look exactly where this man was standing?

He asked Song Wei-kang who was behind him.

“He can’t see us, right?”

“It wouldn’t be possible even if he tried.”

The glass was like a mirror inside the interrogation room.

‘Maybe I was mistaken?’

Chun Yeowun looked back at Cho Se-jong.

Ho Il-kyung thought that it was a coincidence and looked at him again.

“Is the blood not drawn yet?”

“We tried to, but he keeps thinking we are trying to harm him.”

Answered the female detective behind him.

Suddenly, Chun Yeowun held out his arm and said,

-Try taking it if you can.

Hearing those words from the speaker, Ho Il-kyung shook his head.

“Is that man mental?”

Cho Se-jong of the medical unit sighed in the room and picked up the syringe.

Then, a rubber tube was wrapped around Chun Yeowun’s right wrist.

“Relax your arm. It will sting a little.”

Cho Se-jong tried to insert the needle into Chun Yeowun’s vein.

However,

Crack.

“Uh?”

Instead of piercing the flesh, the syringe needle broke.

Cho Se-jong, who was pretty experienced, wasn't the kind to make mistakes. He changed the needle.

Then he asked Chun Yeowun.

“You can't flex your arm. Relax.”

“I didn’t do that.”

“Phew… understood. Anyway, don’t flex. Your veins will hurt.”

Cho Se-jong checked if Chun Yeowun was clenching his fist or not.

After confirming that he wasn’t, he once again moved the needle towards the vein.

Crack!

When the needle broke, Se-jong realized that it wasn't a mistake.

The needle broke as if it hit a strong object.

'Who's flesh is this hard?'

The needle can go in as long as it stabs the right place, no matter how thick and strong the muscles are.

Se-jong, who realized that, tried to replace the needle.

Clench!

"Huk! W-What's this?"

Chun Yeowun grabbed the man's arm.

In a low voice, he spoke to the one who was bewildered.

"Isn't it enough that I gave you two chances?"

"Ugh! Let, let me go!"

With pain and fear that his wrist would break, Se-jong screamed.

That was the signal for the detectives in the observation room to come and help.

"Damn it!"

The two detectives in the other room panicked and tried to run.

However, looking through the glass, as if he could see who was all there, Chun Yeowun spoke.

-Try doing something useless, and I break this man's wrist.

'!?'

The faces of the detectives in the observation room went stiff.

They felt like Chun Yeowun was looking at them but discarded it as some coincidence.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun got up from his seat.

“Ouch! My, my hand!”

Se-jong complained as he was in pain, but it was ignored by Chun Yeowun, who moved closer to the glass while dragging the man.

‘Huh?’

The place he went was where the deputy director was standing.

He was looking more precisely than before, making the deputy director turn as stiff as a stone.

Chun Yeowun said.

-You seem to be in a higher position than the others.

‘Gasp!’

Ho Il-kyung, who was frightened by the voice he heard through the speakers, unknowingly took a step back.

CHAPTER 7
12 HOURS (1)

PM 09:03

There was silence in the observation room next to the interrogation room.

Regardless of the distance, not a single person could even blink their eyes.

Deputy Director Ho Il-kyung was so surprised that he couldn't even turn his head while speaking to Song Wei-kang, the head of the violent crimes division, who was standing behind him.

"…Song. Is this really working?"

"H-He shouldn't be seeing…"

It was only possible to see through the tinted glass or the special glass in the interrogation room while using a special device from the military Mobile Strike team.

But seeing Chun Yeowun, it felt like he could really see through the glass.

"How can someone who shouldn't be able to see me stare at me!"

Ho Il-kyung yelled.

When Song Wei-kang couldn't come up with an answer, the short-haired female detective spoke.

"Deputy Director. He could be deliberately trying to sway us with a bluff."

"Bluff?"

"How many times does an interrogation room appear in the movies and dramas these days? There is no way they wouldn't know that someone is behind the glass."

At her calm words, Ho Il-kyung shook his head in disappointment.

Calling this a bluff is stupid.

That man was looking straight at the Deputy Director and spoke about his position too.

'This guy is a Murim warrior. We can't think of this from an ordinary person's point of view.'

Ho Il-kyung, who was shaken until a second back, calmed down.

To get to his position, he didn't just play golf and entertain his dumb superiors.

He agreed with one thing the female detective said.

'He could be trying to sway us.'

In that case, he shouldn't appear shaken.

Getting caught in the criminal's pace would make it difficult to conduct the interrogation.

Even if this glass couldn't stop him from seeing, the glass shouldn't have a problem with being bulletproof and soundproof.

Ho Il-kyung pressed the button in front of the glass and calmly opened his mouth.

Click!

"Can you see us?"

He had to be sure. He needed confirmation.

-Didn't your man say that it couldn't be seen through?

'!!!'

Ho Il-kyung frowned at Chun Yeowun's words.

Again, he spoke while looking through the glass.

The atmosphere was so silent, it should have been hard to know if someone was in the observation room or not.

'…cheeky bastard.'

For some reason, he felt annoyed at Chun Yeowun's attitude.

Not losing his composure, Ho Il-kyung pressed the button and spoke.

"Let the doctor go."

Ho Il-kyung demanded the release of Cho Se-jong.

If he kept holding the man, then the doctor would turn into his hostage.

-Euk, pl… please!

Cho Se-jong, who was frightened, almost begged Chun Yeowun.

Ho Il-kyung continued to speak in a calm manner.

"If you let the doctor do his task and go. I will make sure that your punishment is kept to a minimum."

An attempt to negotiate.

"I am the Deputy Director of the Public Security Bureau. I have the discretion to close my eyes in special cases."

-Deputy Director?

"There is only one person above me here. Are you still unable to trust me?"

-Huh?

Of course, it was a lie. He was just bargaining for the life of the doctor.

Ho Il-kyung's mind was already filled with thoughts of punishing the man in the

interrogation room.

‘I will show you how it's done.’

The CCTV cameras in the interrogation and observation room were still running, and people who worked for him were watching, which meant that he had to showcase his skills as much as possible.

“Deputy Director, negotiations with criminals…”

“I will take responsibility for this.”

“Deputy Director…”

The others were unaware of that and thought that their Deputy Director was trying to save the doctor.

They didn’t know that Ho Il-kyung was a master at creating a favorable image.

However, there was another reason why Ho Il-kyung was trying to negotiate.

‘Huh. Do I look like I will negotiate with criminals?’

Ho Il-kyung’s eyes were looking elsewhere.

It was the free hand of Cho Se-jong.

An anesthetic injection which was half out of his pocket.

Cho Se-jong was the doctor in charge of most such cases.

And every time he entered, he would come prepared for all possible situations.

‘With a little bit of attention diversion from him, that can be used.’

Ho Il-kyung smiled.

He had to do anything to keep Chun Yeowun from noticing it.

Click!

Ho Il-kyung pressed the button again and spoke.

“We won’t do the blood test, so let the man go…”

Crack!

-Kuaaak!

Before his words even finished, a scream erupted from Cho Se-jong.

Cho Se-jong, whose wrist was broken, groaned in pain.

Unable to control his anger, Ho Il-kyung stomped and shouted.

“What the fuck is that bastard doing!”

He didn’t expect this to happen without the injection being given.

With a condescending tone, Chun Yeowun spoke.

-I guess you are stupid. Did you think that I couldn’t see it through the mirror?

‘This… ’

The Deputy Director was speechless for a moment.

Because of Chun Yeowun’s attitude, he forgot that the glass in the interrogation room acted like a mirror.

‘Shit!’

If he had thought clearly, he would have discouraged Cho Se-jong from using that injection.

It was Chun Yeowun’s way of saying that it was your own mistake.

-Is there any reason why I would take this man hostage?

“What?”

-Don’t do useless things. And let go of that illusion that I came here because I was afraid of you men.

At Chun Yeowun’s warning, Ho Il-kyung punched the glass with his fist.

“This… this bastard!”

He forgot about creating a favorable image and ended up cursing him.

Not Song Wei-kong nor the two other detectives said anything while looking at their boss.

‘How can that cheap bastard even threaten me? The Deputy Director of the Public Security Bureau?’

It wasn’t nice.

The attitude of the man who was locked up in the interrogation room.

Favorable image or whatever, he couldn’t suppress himself anymore.

Ho Il-kyung, who used his fist on the glass, suddenly realized something.

‘Huh? Hold on, did I press the mic button before?’

He was so angry at the sudden incident that he didn’t realize it.

Apparently, the mic button wasn’t pressed when he swore at the man.

Looking back, he asked Song Wei-kang.

“…did I press the mic button by any chance?”

“Uh?”

He could tell just by the shock.

He surely released the button in shock when he saw the wrist being broken.

‘H-He… is he?’

The observation room is soundproof, so even if one shouts inside, the sound would never flow out.

But Chun Yeowun could listen to them.

Ho Il-kyung stared at Chun Yeowun with fear in his eyes.

“Yo-You… what the hell are you?”

Chun Yeowun answered in a low voice.

“I have no reason to tell you. Don’t bother me anymore while I’m here. This is your last warning.”

“Ha!”

Ho Il-kyung exclaimed.

The criminal was speaking with an attitude that said he was going to leave the interrogation room very soon.

Trying to suppress his anger as much as possible, Ho Il-kyung asked Song Wei-kang without looking back.

“Interrogation rooms 4 and 5 are for people with special abilities, right?”

“Y-Yes. He’s here because he’s a Murim…”

“Okay.”

He asked to confirm it.

The interrogation room Chun Yeowun was locked in was exclusively for people with special abilities.

Among those with special abilities, including Murim warriors, some believed in their own power and never cooperated with cops.

So, this chamber was made of a special alloy.

The glass between the rooms was made of a bulletproof material that could withstand more than 15 minutes of grinding with a machine and not break.

Click.

Ho Il-kyung opened a safety box next to the microphone.

It had two buttons.

On the left is a green button that releases the tranquilizer and sleeping gas, and on the right is a red button that releases tear gas.

A device installed to subdue those who ran rampant during interrogation.

“Haa.”

He took a long breath before looking through the glass.

If the man could hear him, then he didn’t have to press the button to talk.

“I don’t care what kind of backing you have.”

“…”

“For harming the lives of Public Security officers, you will be placed in jail for 24 years. I have seen dozens of people who bluff about believing in their abilities.”

He spoke calmly, but there was a tremble in his voice.

It was clear that he was angry.

With his index finger, Ho Il-kyung was about to press the red button.

Song Wei-kang, who saw that, was perplexed.

“Deputy, Deputy Director. Dr. Cho is still in the room.”

“Stay back!”

Ho Il-kyung held out his palm and made a gesture to not get closer to him. Glaring,

he continued to speak to Chun Yeowun.

“You asked us to not bother you? Ha! Mental bastard. I’ll bet my position as the Deputy Director to ensure you will never see the light of day again. You won’t leave the interrogation room. If you get out, you’ll be tagged as a criminal and immediately brought to trial…”

Bang!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun struck the glass with his palm.

Just the palm, but the glass swayed as if it was struck by a powerful fist.

There wasn’t a scratch on it.

Shocked, the Deputy Director flinched but soon smirked, confirming that the glass was working.

“Haha! You think the bulletproof glass is called bulletproof for nothing? As if it would break with just a palm…”

Jjjkkk!

‘!?’

Before he could even boast anymore, the special glass began to crack around the place where Chun Yeowun’s palm struck.

Chun Yeowun didn’t even hit the glass a second time.

Grrrr!

The glass around Chun Yeowun’s palm began to vibrate.

The vibration grew stronger and more terrifying.

‘Th-This is crazy!’

Confused, the Deputy Director tried to hastily press the red button.

It was then.

Crack!

“Ugh!”

“Kyaa!”

The glass shattered like powder and covered the observation room.

In the aftermath, the two detectives, Song Wei-kang and the Deputy Director were all thrown to the wall.

Thud! Thud!

“Cough! Cough!”

“Uhh…”

Most of the glass was turned into powder. If not for that, all their bodies would have been pierced with glass shards.

They bumped into the wall and fell to the floor, coughing at the sudden situation, and fainted.

Step!

It was then, Ho Il-kyung heard the footsteps.[1]

Although he was unconscious, he knew that something terrible was about to happen and tried to pull his gun out, but his body floated.

“Kuk!”

Bang!

“Kuck!”

He was fixed to the wall of the observation room.

The Deputy Director, who was fixed to the wall by the unknown force, tried to move, only to fail.

He had the gun in his hand, but it was useless.

“Deputy Director!”

Pull!

The large male detective pulled out his gun after coughing.

The short-haired female also hurriedly stood up and pulled her gun.

But,

Wheik!

“Ah!”

“G-Gun!”

Both their guns were pulled out of their hands and into someone else’s.

It was Chun Yeowun who entered the observation room.

Chun Yeowun, who was holding both guns in his hands, squeezed them.

Crack!

Like plastic toys, their guns shattered.

It was metal pieces that fell to the floor.

‘N… no wa… way.’

Song Wei-kang couldn’t even stand up. He was too stunned to even move.

Frightened by this unknown power, the female detective slumped to the floor.

The male detective, who realized that their situation was the worst, rushed towards

Chun Yeowun, thinking he had to do something.

“You!”

Wheik!

Chun Yeowun lightly waved his hand towards the detective.

Woong!

“Ack!”

Bang!

The bulky male detective’s body flew towards the wall as if he was as light as a tissue.

With the bang against the wall, he began to bleed from his head and passed out.

‘Th… this man… just how… is he doing this?’

The Deputy Director, who was fixed to the wall, was gripped with fear.

During his life as a Public Security officer, he saw numerous Murim warriors.

Of course, most of them were criminals who came in, but they were all nothing in front of this man.

Step! Step!

Chun Yeowun slowly approached him.

He was just walking, but the Deputy Director could feel his heart intensely pound with each step.

‘Please! Please!’

He wanted to say something, but he couldn’t even open his mouth.

Jjrr!

His trousers were warm and wet.

In a low growling voice, Chun Yeowun said.

“I definitely warned you.”

Yes, he did hear the warning.

Chun Yeowun looked intently at the Deputy Director, who stayed silent without saying anything, and thought for a second, then spoke with a smile.

“Hostage… yes. You should do well for that role.”

‘!!!’

The Deputy Director’s eyes widened as if they were about to pop out.

CHAPTER 8
12 HOURS (2)

PM 11:45

“Haa… haaa…”

In the quiet interrogation room 4, a person was exhaling roughly.

It was Ho Il-kyung, whose face was wet with sweat.

His posture while sitting on the chair looked very uncomfortable.

His arms were drooping, but seeing his shoulders, it looked like they were dislocated.

‘Ugh, damn it! To dislocate bones every now and then!’

Ho Il-kyung swore.

It looked like only the shoulder blades were dislocated, but even the elbows were dislocated.

Even the slightest movement didn’t hurt.

‘How could I, the Deputy Director, end up like this?’

Across from him was Chun Yeowun, sitting in a chair with his eyes closed.

A peaceful face, as if he was meditating.

‘Damn you bastard. Are you saying that you're not the least bit concerned after taking me hostage?’

True.

He was the hostage of Chun Yeowun.

The Deputy Director of the bureau was being held hostage in the Public Security Bureau itself.

'Shit!'

It was wrong of him to reveal his position.

He just revealed himself as the perfect hostage.

Chun Yeowun took one hostage, warned them not to bother him anymore, and drove the other two detectives and Song Wei-kang outside the room.

With the glass between the two rooms broken, it was like the interrogation room and observation room were one.

'What the hell are they doing?'

Ho Il-kyung looked at the CCTV camera on the ceiling.

Since the observation room was a mess, the only working CCTV camera was in the interrogation room.

'Are they not bothering to do their jobs? Why are the people who are supposed to rush in right away not arriving?'

His stomach swelled in anger.

From what he heard through Song Wei-kang, it was clear that the Special Mobile Strike Team, the 5th team, had completed their mission and were returning.

Even if they were on the outer wall of the northern side of the city, they should arrive in 40 minutes.

But there was no news of them.

It was painful yet numb because of the dislocated bones, but it was even more painful to see Chun Yeowun doing just fine.

‘Ugh, just let me be released from here, that Song, that bastard will be transferred to the outskirts’ police station near the gate.’

Song Wei-kang was the one who called the Deputy Director after work hours.

While waiting to be rescued, Ho Il-kyung looked at Chun Yeowun.

It was late at night, so he wondered if Chun Yeowun was asleep.

Chun Yeowun didn’t even move.

Watching that, the Deputy Director stood up very slowly.

Ssh!

“You take one step, and I’ll break your legs, making you unable to walk.”

‘Gasp!’

His heart dropped for a second.

He only got up, but Chun Yeowun spoke without even opening his eyes.

Srr!

The Deputy Director, who got up, immediately sat down.

Chun Yeowun had his eyes closed, but he could still tell the movements.

“I thought of breaking your legs right from the start.”

‘!!!’

At the voice of Chun Yeowun, who spoke like he was annoyed, Ho Il-kyung prayed that he would wake up.

The Deputy Director grumbled.

‘What the hell is that bastard doing with his eyes closed?’

He was about to go crazy.

There was a reason why Chun Yeowun meditated.

He spent time organizing and accepting the information which entered his head.

‘Such a strange and surprising world.’

The future world, which was reliant on electricity and energy, was a shock to Chun Yeowun.

Not just that, but everything from the culture to the society’s structure was completely different from the world he knew.

‘A world without the Imperial family… ’

That was what shocked Chun Yeowun the most.

In his time, the existence of the Imperial family was an obvious reality.

It was said that the current time had some foreign countries where royal families existed, but it was just a symbolic existence with no power.

At all of those changes, even his cold heart was shocked.

‘Is this how the time changed? But.’

Just Nano was enough to know how tremendous the change was.

Chun Yeowun kept his cool despite the new information because of Nano, which is far superior to modern technology.

‘Well, the information that Nano just transferred to me is basic stuff, right?’

[The wireless internet was blocked when we entered the Public Security building, so this was all I could gather.]

This was all the information that Nano could collect.

Since the time was short to gather and organize the vast information of this era,

Nano could only show some of it.

The highly confidential Public Security didn't use wireless internet.

Moreover, there wasn't enough time to gather information with all of the jammers and the bus ride to this place.

The information Nano gathered was in the brief moment of getting off the bus and into the building.

Chun Yeowun asked Nano to transfer the collected information to his brain.

'Nano. I wanted to ask you this question a while back. I know that you were created several hundred years from now. If so, why couldn't you just pass on the information that you know without having to collect it?'

This was the question.

He felt that collecting information was unnecessary.

Originally, Chun Yeowun wouldn't ask such questions, but as he accepted the information from the present age and became more aware of computers and the internet, he began to have such questions.

[There's a significant difference from the saved data.]

'What?'

[Society, culture, and technology all have differences from what is stored in the saved data, so I have to distinguish them.]

Chun Yeowun couldn't understand it.

That means this is a different era from what Nano knew.

Chun Yeowun frowned.

'How can that be?'

At that question, Nano gave the most accurate answer.

[There is a high possibility that this is another time axis.]

'A different time axis…? Ah…!'

At those words, Chun Yeowun remembered the words of his descendant.

His descendant Chun Mu-seong explained that his existence didn't disappear even though the past changed because of his connection with the time axis.

It was said that as actions and decisions occur differently, the dimension of the universe is divided, and the time axes are different.

'Then this is a completely different world.'

The information stored in Nano was meaningless.

In terms of numbers, it meant that Chun Yeowun was starting from 0.

'So, how do we get back to the original world?'

He had reasons to go back.

The cult he was leading, Mun Ku, and his unborn child.

He couldn't stay in this era.

Chun Yeowun, who was worried, asked Nano.

'Nano. Is there a time machine that I can use to travel… hm?'

Chun Yeowun, who was asking a question, stopped and opened his eyes.

He stared at the ceiling.

'Huh? Why is he doing that?'

The Deputy Director, who was looking at Chun Yeowun, was puzzled.

The second floor of the Shenyang City Public Security Bureau.

The air of the team on the second floor was the worst.

The 3rd team, including the off-duty detectives, were all summoned.

The Deputy Director of Public Security was taken hostage.

But there was no good way to rescue him.

The female detective with short hair and a face full of bruises smiled when this was asked by the head of the violent crimes division.

“Any problems with the CCTV?”

“It was said that there is no movement at all. The Deputy Director is still unharmed.”

The female detective had gone to the CCTV room to see what was happening.

Bang!

Song Wei-kang smashed the desk with his fist.

“Are you smiling? Are you smiling at this?”

He saw how the Deputy Director was humiliated before their eyes.

The shoulders and elbows were dislocated, and the screams.

He even peed.

“…still, there are no further wounds on him.”

The female detective answered with a slightly dissatisfied voice.

Song Wei-kang didn’t want to make eye contact with the woman who wasn’t taking her task seriously.

It was because she was the only one who didn’t fight in the observation room.

He couldn't blame her for being scared.

"Damn it! Where is the 5th team?"

Song Wei-kang asked another detective.

The detective who was in charge of gathering information spoke.

"There has been no response since the last radio message we got about an hour back."

"Haaa…"

Song Wei-kang sighed.

Originally, the 5th team should have arrived at the office a long time ago.

Unfortunately, they had a problem.

It was said that they were attacked by Murim warriors who seemed to have a connection with those they arrested.

Thanks to that, they couldn't arrive at the set time.

Song Wei-kang was nervous.

'Not much time left.'

He never dreamed that such an ordeal would come about.

Since the Deputy Director was taken hostage right in front of him, there was a high probability that Song Wei-kang would be demoted if the situation wasn't resolved.

"Damn it. What kind of things are happening because of the criminal with an unknown identity? This is a shame on our bureau."

"That…"

A detective spoke.

Making Song Wei-kang ask.

“What?”

“How about contacting Shenyang’s Murim Association?”

Song Wei-kang frowned at those words.

The reason was well known to everyone.

The Murim Association, calling them would be horrible.

It would be a huge blow to the Bureau’s pride if they contacted them for being unable to solve their own problems.

Whoo!

Song Wei-kang grunted.

“Say worthwhile stuff. If the Public Security asks for their help…”

“No. At least we will be able to identify the person.”

“Person?”

“Isn’t it important that the Murim Association is trying to push for autonomy without interfering with our work?”

“…true.”

Sang Wei-kang, who dismissed the idea, was now showing interest.

There was no good answer.

“They always try to solve matters related to Murim by themselves, so wouldn’t they show interest in an unregistered one?”

“You want us to throw a bait?”

“Yes. Hopefully, we will know whether the person is registered in Murim or not and if

they show interest…”

“They will come out without us asking for cooperation. Why are you saying such an idea only now? You should have spoken right away!”

At Song Wei-kang’s words, the detective frowned.

The compliment didn’t sound like a compliment.

Anyway, Song Wei-kang, who thought that the detective was right, searched for the Shenyang City’s Murim Association and pressed the call button.

Tring! Tring! Tring!

When he dialed the number, he heard a familiar connecting tone.

-We are the proud descendants of Murim. Inheriting the glory of our ancestors…

It was an old song with newer and more popular versions of it out.

Song Wei-kang grumbled.

“Aren’t they acting too sloppy? Isn’t this one from like 30 or 40 years back? This song isn’t even known to the public. And why use it for public institutions?”

Before he could nag anymore, he heard a voice.

-Yes. This is the Shenyang City’s Murim Association.

“Hello. This is Shenyang Public…”

-Since our business hours are closed now, we won’t be able to serve you. Our phone consultations start from 9am…

“Damn it!”

Bang!

Song Wei-kang was so furious that he threw the receiver on the desk.

The time is 11:55pm.

Of course, this wasn't normal working hours.

It's unnatural for the Public Security Bureau to work this late and even contact that Murim Association.

But when he contacted them, he only got disappointing results.

"Damn it! Ah, does that Murim Association not have a single person doing their jobs!"

He kept grunting.

Kiik!

The sound of tires stopping outside.

One of the detectives from the 3rd team looked outside and spoke with a bright face.

"Chief! The 5th team has arrived!"

Song Wei-kang jumped up from his seat.

The 5th Mobile Strike Team was the only team dedicated to special ability users.

CHAPTER 9
12 HOURS (3)

The 5th Special Mobile Strike Team buses were lined up to the building on the right.

Some of the buses were heavily damaged.

There were holes in the ceilings, and more than half of the windows were shattered. Repairs were urgently needed.

At least they were vehicles made exclusively for people with special abilities. If these were regular buses, then all that would have come back would be scrap metal.

“Be careful while coming in. Don’t step on the rope over there!”

From inside the bus, members of the Special Mobile Strike Team came out while slowly leading the criminals into the building.

Two, two handcuffs exclusively for special abilities were on their wrists and ankles.

And the other criminals who were wounded and didn’t have the strength to resist were being pushed into the building.

Of course, not everyone went in smoothly.

“Let me go! You bastards! Let go!”

A bald, muscular man whose face was covered in blood was rebelling.

He was Son Mang-dal.

He was an important member of the Forces of Evil sect in Shenyang.

In the past, it was a wonderful group, but now it has developed into organized gangsters.

Although it managed to develop into an organization, the root of it was the Murim people.

With the handcuffs on, he couldn't use his internal energy anymore. However, it looked like he didn't neglect his physical training. Despite two officers pushing him, he was able to resist.

That was when someone kicked him in the stomach.

Puck!

"Kuak!"

Two mobile strikers pushed him to the ground, and the bald man began to cough up blood from the kick.

Wiping the blood off his mouth, he yelled at the man.

"Ouch! You fucking bastard. To use these handcuffs which forbids us from using internal energy, just to use it on us!"

If it hadn't been for the kick, which used internal energy, there would have been no blood.

The man who kicked him took off his helmet.

This man, in his late thirties with a short and athletic hairstyle, was the leader of the 5th Special Mobile Strike Team, Yeom Chan.

"You talk a lot for a drug offender! Son Mang-dal. Just be grateful that I didn't kill you on the spot with my gun."

The Chinese government didn't take drug crimes lightly.

It was because they struggled with opium in the past.

"Evil bastards like you, your roots never disappear despite not being active for years. All your crimes are based on drugs."

With those words, Yeom Chan tried to kick Son Mang-dal, who barely stood up.

It was then that someone intervened.

“Team leader Yeom. Stop that. Isn’t he already in custody?”

“Chief.”

The person who stopped him was Lee Taek-yoon, the head of special crimes.

He also learned martial arts and was the chief of the division, which was dedicated to crimes committed by special abilities users, including Murim warriors.

“It’s because this bastard needs to come to his senses…”

“You are an officer. And I understand how you feel, but there is something to be done. They need to be placed in prison.”

“…understood.”

Since the chief was his superior, Yeom Chan calmed his emotions.

“Take him away.”

“Roger.”

Those on standby grabbed the man and dragged him away.

Son Mang-dal, who was being dragged away, glared at Lee Taek-yoon and said.

“You must be wanting to play Good Cop Bad Cop, but you are all the same.”

“What?”

“Even if we distribute the drugs, we aren’t government dogs like you. Kayak! Spit!”

Spit.

The thick phlegm of Son Mang-dal smeared the jacket of Lee Taek-yoon, who was on the right.

The corners of Lee Taek-yoon’s lips raised.

‘This!’

Yeom Chan’s face went stiff.

This man should be taken away fast, but it was too late.

Lee Taek-yoon’s hand grabbed Son Mang-dal’s face.

“Hmph!”

‘This… this one’s eyes?’

Lee Taek-yoon’s eyes changed.

In an instant, the man seemed to have a different personality.

“Dogs of the government? I should have just left you to die. The pests of society.”

Lee Taek-yoon raised his internal energy, lifted Son Mang-dal, and then threw him on the ground.

“Ugh!”

Bang!

Blood oozed out of his head which hit the floor.

There was no way to protect his body when the cuffs were still on.

“Don’t try to act strong. In the end, you are criminals hated by the civilians, and we are civil servants that everyone envies.”

Kick!

“Ugh!”

Lee Taek-yoon kicked Son Mang-dal’s head with his foot as if his anger wasn’t resolved yet.

He groaned for a while, and then Son Mang-dal didn’t move anymore.

‘Ahh… ’

Team leader Yeom Chan bit his tongue.

Lee Taek-yoon was famous for showing a restrained appearance, but he was even more famous for his violence when he got angry.

“Phew.”

Mobile strikers checked if Son Mang-dal was dead and sighed.

It seemed like he only fainted after being kicked in the head.

‘You idiot. Why did you have to anger the chief!’

Yeom Chan thought to himself.

Lee Taek-yoon was known to be unable to control his anger and to have killed criminals.

If what he heard was right, then Lee Taek-yoon could have been the head of the Forces of Evil.

“Take him.”

“Roger.”

Mobile strikers supported Son Mang-dal and dragged him into the building.

And then, the process proceeded without any further problems. A familiar face appeared in front of Lee Taek-yoon.

“…is the transfer complete?”

“As… chief Song.”

He had come down like 5 minutes ago, but Song Wei-kang decided to stand back, as something seemed to have happened.

CCTV room on the 1st floor of the Bureau.

Chief Lee Taek-yoon, who was looking at the large monitor playing footage from the 5th basement floor, stroked his chin.

What he was watching was something recorded two and a half hours ago.

The facial expression of team leader Yeom Chan of the 5th team who was watching the video wasn't great.

Dong Joo-myung, one of the team members, opened his mouth with a firm face.

"Unless my eyes are showing me wrong, chief…"

"…Superior Master Level!"

Lee Taek-yoon said that.

The team leader and the members were all aware of how strong the Murim man was.

In order to show such a level of skill, it was only possible for those who reached the state of Superior Master Level.

'An unidentified person?'

It was even more questionable that this person's identity was unknown.

Song Wei-kang, who was watching it, asked.

"Is this tough?"

It was Lee Taek-yoon, the chief of special crimes, who could answer that question.

It would be no exaggeration to say that their demotion would be confirmed if they took up the mission to save the Deputy Director and failed.

"We need to rescue the deputy director as soon as possible."

At those words from Song Wei-kang, Lee Taek-yoon asked.

“Did you say that even fingerprint and iris recognition aren’t working?”

“Yes. We were trying to run a blood test, but then everything turned violent…”

There was no need to continue.

Everything was shown on the CCTV footage.

“Hmm. It smells fishy.”

“You think so too?”

“There is no way that a person can avoid ID Checks. Maybe it has something to do with ‘them.’”

Song Wei-kang nodded in agreement.

Falling from the sky to voluntarily entering the Bureau, there were too many questions and no answers.

Lee Taek-yoon got up from his seat.

“Phew, nothing can be done. We don’t have a lot of time, so let’s hurry.”

“We don’t have time?”

“This man needs to be dealt with within 24 hours.”

“What do you mean?”

Lee Taek-yoon pointed to Chun Yeowun on the monitor and said.

“Didn’t he say not to bother him until he wants to leave?”

“Yes. One cheeky bastard.”

“Yes. He is.”

Grind.

Song Wei-kang ground his teeth just thinking of Chun Yeowun.

“If he was a Superior Master, he could have escaped from any number of strike squads, but the fact that he deliberately entered the Bureau on his own feet means he’s waiting for a legal exit.”

“Legal exit?”

“If he is related to some organization, they will try to get him out within 24 hours, before the formal investigation is conducted and he is put on trial.”

“Ah!”

Song Wei-kang was shocked by the sharp insight.

He was so concerned about the safety of the Deputy Director that he didn’t think it through.

Clearly, Lee Taek-yoon was an excellent person in the Bureau.

As if the results were out, Song Wei-kang’s face brightened.

It was when Lee Taek-yoon asked him.

“Then, is it okay if he dies?”

“Sorry?”

He, who was just reassured, was confused.

He was ordered to capture and investigate the man who fell from the sky.

The man had to be captured.

“Can’t he be captured?”

“…for a Superior Master, it’s hard to do. If we want to catch him, we’ll end up sacrificing half of the team.”

At that, team members of the Special Mobile Strike Team nodded their heads.

Song Wei-kang, who had no knowledge of the Murim warriors and their skills, couldn't realize how dangerous the situation was.

'Right. Even if he's captured, he will only cause more trouble for us. If he gets out, then we'll miss the chance to bring him down. Rescuing the Deputy Director is more important.'

His job was more important to him.

Making a decision, Song Wei-kang asked.

"So, is killing him possible?"

03:20 AM.

The team leader and members of the 5th Special Mobile Strike Team, who were fully prepared, were divided into teams of 10 people in front of the elevator and the stairs on the left and right of the building; they also completed the preparations in a rush.

Contrary to hurrying, the time they started their mission was late in the morning.

Of course, this was part of their plan.

Lee Taek-yoon's earphone was working as someone spoke.

-Check! Chief, he's a Superior Master. Won't he wake up from a single change in the air?

"No matter how strong he is, there's a difference between being in perfect condition and not being nervous. Ours is a strategy where we lower the opponent's power as much as possible. Just focus on your mission."

-Roger!

Lee Taek-yoon seemed off.

Even though he was fully prepared, he couldn't hide the tension of dealing with a Superior Master.

It was the same with the other team members too.

“Turn on the cam.”

Roger!

The video was being sent to the other team members who had their goggles on, and the CCTV screen too was being shown.

‘Hm.’

In the CCTV footage, Chun Yeowun, their target, was sitting still with his eyes closed.

They weren’t sure if he was asleep or not.

But the Deputy Director Ho Il-kyung, who was sitting across from him, was nodding his head from left to right as if he was asleep.

“We might miss something. CCTV, I want it to be monitored and report anything that changes.”

-Roger!

As the goggles were displaying two videos, he was worried that they would miss something.

“Team A and B enter from the left and right stairs.”

-Roger!

The team members who were waiting near the stairs on the left and right went down carefully when Lee Taek-yoon gave the order.

Twenty people went down, but the sounds of their footsteps couldn’t be heard.

It was because of the specially made silent walkers.

-This is Team A. second floor stairs on the left.

-This is Team B. second floor stairs on the right.

They were going down the stairs very carefully, one step at a time, trying to kill any presence they had.

Lee Taek-yoon, who checked the CCTV footage, was relieved that the target didn't notice and ordered them to move another floor down.

With tense eyes, the team members went down another floor.

It would normally take 3 minutes to reach the 5th basement floor, but now, they have taken 20 minutes.

-This is Team A. 5th basement floor on the left.

-This is Team B. 5th basement floor on the right.

While they were moving, a smile appeared on Lee Taek-yoon's lips as he looked at the CCTV.

It seemed like trying to catch the target before dawn was the right decision.

In the video, Chun Yeowun was still, with his eyes closed.

"Team A and B use industrial anesthetic air gas bombs as per plan."

-Roger!

Anesthetic gas.

It was developed to deal with Murim warriors.

When the gas is inhaled, it acts like an anti-internal energy toxin.

And it works wonders on paralyzing the nerves.

Ssrr!

Team A and B gently opened the stairs' emergency exit doors and rolled five fist-sized balls.

They were the gas bombs.

Normally two or three would be enough to cover the basement.

However, considering that he is Superior Master, they decided to use five from each side just to be sure.

-Grumble!

As the bombs with a silent function rolled on the ground and reached the right place, a hole formed, and the gas spurted out in all directions.

Shhooo!

The gas slowly seeped into the air.

Colorless and odorless gas, even the Murim man wouldn't notice.

About 5 minutes later, the team members who were holding their breath because of the tension relaxed.

'Haaa. I was told he was a Superior Master, but it looks like I was nervous for nothing.'

'This much means nothing.'

They weren't the only ones with those thoughts.

Lee Taek-yoon, who was staring at the CCTV footage in front of the elevator, was also convinced that his mission was done.

If exposed to the gas for more than 5 minutes, even the Superior Master will have his energy dispersed and become paralyzed.

"Team A and B enter the interrogation room at the same time and send a signal."

-Roger!

With that, Lee Taek-yoon spoke to the team on standby.

"Open the elevator and move."

“Roger.”

The plan was to open the elevator ceiling and then use the line.

Judging by the current situation, he thought taking the elevator would be fine, but then he asked them to use the line just to be careful.

A mobile striker pressed a button on the elevator, and the door opened.

Swoosh!

It was then,

‘!?’

Inside the elevator was the young man with long hair.

Their target, Chun Yeowun.

‘W-What the hell?’

It couldn’t be.

The CCTV footage clearly showed that he was in the room with his eyes closed.

Then, how was he in the elevator!

“D-Damn it!

Clank!

The team hurriedly tried to aim their machine guns at Chun Yeowun, but he vanished and appeared in front of Lee Taek-yoon.

Swoosh!

‘Shit!’

Shocked, Lee Taek-yoon tried to move away, but it was too late.

Clench!

His neck was grabbed.

Power so strong that it felt like his neck was going to break.

“Cough!”

With an annoyed voice, Chun Yeowun spoke.

“How long were you going to make me wait?”

CHAPTER 10
12 HOURS (4)

03:54 AM

Beep! Beep! Beep!

-This is the CCTV room. Emergency! The target is in the elevator! All crew members must move quickly.

“What?”

“What does that mean?”

The team members waiting near the stairways of the 5th basement floor couldn’t hide their shock.

Until a second back, the mission seemed to be proceeding smoothly.

But it changed in an instant.

Beep!

“Oh?”

“What is this video?”

In the CCTV video which they were seeing in their goggles, Chun Yeowun was still on the chair with his eyes closed.

However, the video of Lee Taek-yoon being caught was seen on the other side.

They reacted in the worst way possible.

Whoop!

“Damn it!”

When people heard the distressed voice of Lee Taek-yoon, they ran up the stairs without thinking.

Tatata!

Yeom Chan, the team leader, who was in charge of teams A and B, and Baek Woo-mun, the first team leader, were ahead of the others.

Lee Taek-yoon couldn’t be hurt.

Meanwhile, the air in front of the elevator was different.

No one was moving, despite aiming for Chun Yeowun, who grabbed the chief.

Drip!

In a few seconds, their faces inside the helmets were soaked.

It felt like they were prey standing in front of a wild beast.

‘I couldn’t see him… ’

‘I didn’t even blink… ’

It was a lot faster than a bullet.

All of them were then aware.

‘This… this is a Superior Master!’

This existence couldn’t be compared to the criminals of Murim they had dealt with before.

Murim was known to be the strongest power in the world during the opening of the Gates.

‘Chief!’

Lee Taek-yoon was overpowered, and he was at a loss for what had to be done.

Listening to the squeaking sound through the earpiece, it was clear how dangerous the situation was.

It was then, Lee Taek-yoon tried to speak.

“Wa… wait… ing… for whom?”

His eyes trembled.

From what he said, didn’t it mean that he could detect everyone there from the 5th basement floor?

Even if he was a Superior Master, he shouldn’t be that great.

‘No. He was never at that level. At least, he’s at the end of the Superior Master Level… no, it should be higher. Just how did this monster stay hidden till now?’

The beginning and end of the Superior Master Level are different.

When he was flustered by his thoughts, Chun Yeowun spoke.

“Indeed, it’s different.’

“What?”

Lee Taek-yoon couldn’t understand what Chun Yeowun was saying.

Not caring, Chun Yeowun continued.

“There are 3 Super Masters. 8 high-ranked, and then there are 3 men with different energies and 16, just okay people. Hmm.”

‘!?’

Lee Taek-yoon was shocked.

Shockingly, their target was able to accurately grasp their power.

Yeom Chan, the mobile strike team leader who led Team A and B, Baek Woo-mun, and himself were Super Masters.

And the power levels of the other members were also accurately stated.

'…he is bad news.'

Unlike him, who was shocked, Chun Yeowun was puzzled.

The Murim of the future wasn't as awful as what he heard from his descendant.

That didn't mean the Public Security was amazing, just better than what he had imagined.

'So this is another time axis.'

Considering that the era he was in didn't have an imperial family but an institution that commanded the officials.

Nano's explanation made sense.

In any case, dealing with these people was a priority.

[We will process it within 12 hours. You should exercise your right to remain silent while you are in the Bureau. Please refrain from acting out as much as possible.]

That was what Jo Yu-seong had asked.

He spoke as politely as possible, but he meant stay silent and don't move.

However, Chun Yeowun wasn't the kind who had unconditional patience.

He never even knelt in front of the emperor.

Just because the era changed doesn't mean he changed.

"I tried to be quiet, but you guys always ignored my warnings. Since you are in Murim, you need to be prepared for the outcome, right?"

In Chun Yeowun's grasp, Lee Taek-yoon struggled.

“Cough… put… me… down.”

“Hm?”

“Dog… put me… down.”

With that, Lee Taek-yoon pressed a button with his left thumb.

At that moment, a dazzling and sparkling light flowed around.

Crackle!

Sparks flowed through Chun Yeowun’s hand.

“This is it!”

Lee Taek-yoon, told the mobile strikers with a hand signal that they could fire.

Dududud!

Tring!

Lights were broken, and the corridor became dark in an instant.

Only the flashes from the muzzles could be seen.

Dudududu!

Lee Taek-yoon’s safety wasn’t even thought of.

It was like a sacrifice of allies.

Papapak!

The bullets fired hit Lee Taek-yoon’s body, which had a protective suit on.

But the bullet didn’t penetrate.

‘Kuaak!’

The protective equipment was bulletproof.

It could even withstand sword qi.

Of course, even though it was bulletproof, it would still hurt.

‘You idiot! Acting out because you are Superior Master?’

He was shocked when the target appeared.

However, the plan went wrong right from the beginning.

‘His muscles will become stiff due to the electric shock, no matter how strong he is. You will not be able to demonstrate self-defense.’

He never thought that he would have to resort to such a thing, but it looked successful.

When the bullets fell, the target’s hands, which turned stiff, wouldn’t move.

Whoa!

‘Oh?’

Chun Yeowun’s grip on his neck grew stronger.

The hand wasn’t stiffened by the shock.

‘Ugh, this can’t be!’

Flustered, Lee Taek-yoon struggled and tried to raise his internal energy and strike away the target’s hand.

Crack!

“Ugh!”

His neck cracked.

Lee Taek-yoon’s body, which was screaming, drooped.

‘!?’

The mobile strikers who were firing noticed something odd.

It was because the camera video from Lee Taek-yoon’s helmet looked to the ground.

‘What? Did the chief pass out?’

As a Super Master, they thought he would be alright.

A member of the 5th team realized something had happened and shouted.

“Stop shooting! Stop shooting!”

“Roger!”

They naturally stopped firing, plus they had to change magazines anyways.

All the lights were broken, and their vision was dark.

‘Is it done?’

Click!

When the mobile strikers pressed a button on their helmets, the goggles switched to night vision mode.

Their vision turned green.

The moment they looked…

‘No… way… ’

They doubted their eyes.

Naturally, they thought their bullets hit the target.

But the bullets were floating in the air as if they hit an invisible wall.

‘N-No way!’

The sight of hundreds of bullets floating was terrifying.

This wasn't simple self-defense.

Those who knew martial arts knew it.

‘Is he… really a Superior Master?’

No, he couldn’t be a simple Superior Master.

“Ah?”

Lee Taek-yoon was on the floor.

Lee Taek-yoon, who they thought passed out from the pain of getting hit by the bullets, was like a cold corpse.

“D-Damn it!…”

A member, Poong-gi, shouted.

It was then, Chun Yeowun moved his hand.

And,

Papapak!

“Kuak!”

“Ack!”

Hundreds of bullets floating in front of Chun Yeowun flew in all directions as if he was shooting them from a gun and pierced their bodies.

The bulletproof gear was supposed to withstand machine-gun fire and even sword qi.

Yet, they all fell to the floor as their bodies were hit.

Bang!

In the CCTV room, a mobile striker, who was watching the scene, hit the desk with his fists.

Shhh!

The nine videos from the camera feed went black at once.

It meant that the helmets were pierced.

The only intact camera belonged to Lee Taek-yoon, whose body was lying limp on the ground showing the dark floor.

“Damn it, what happened?”

Song Wei-kang, who was there, asked him.

He had no idea what happened.

He wanted to hear some kind of an answer when the member in front of the monitor hurriedly radioed.

“Team A, Team B. Operation failed! Operation failed! Instead, go up to the 1st-floor elevator using the emergency stairs!”

Lee Taek-yoon and the good members were killed.

It wasn’t a head-to-head confrontation.

There was a problem.

“Team A! Team B! No, team leader, what’s happening?”

Yeom Chun and both the teams had come up ignoring the radio.

“Team leader!”

-Shit, raid the target.

Enraged by the death of their chief and colleagues, they seemed to have lost their reasoning.

That wasn't right, so even Song Wei-kang tried to dissuade them, but to no avail.

Click!

They opened the emergency exit door and threw the remaining gas bombs into the hall.

With smoke, the gas bombs opened.

Whoops!

Yeom Chan shifted to night vision mode.

The cam screen changed to green, and then he opened the exit door and entered the corridor.

The other members followed.

"Shit!"

The one watching it through the CCTV room was going crazy.

Despite his warnings, the teams entered the hallway.

Now it was a situation where he prayed that these two teams would subdue the enemy without sacrifice.

'This time, he's here.'

Shouldn't it be different this time? Why the ominous feeling?

Click!

At that moment, the voice of Yeom Chan was heard.

Everyone turned on Yeom Chan's camera feed while he was by the elevator.

In the middle of the corridor, the target was seen standing right in front of the gas.

He was relaxed, close to defenseless.

-Shoot!

Dududud!

Along with the shout, the machine guns fired right away.

But then,

'!?'

In the green screen, the target pulled out a white sword from his waist and split all of the bullets in half.

"L-Look at that. My eyes seem strained!"

Song Wei-kang couldn't help but be shocked.

There have been rumors that Murim men could cut down bullets, but they didn't know it was possible.

'…nonsense.'

Even those of the mobile strike team trained in martial arts were shocked.

It was impossible to cut down bullets that moved so rapidly.

'Is it possible for a Superior Master to do this? But… '

More doubts.

'…just how?'

It was strange.

From the way he moved, it didn't seem like the gas worked.

Since he was a Superior Master, it would take time for the gas to work, but it should still work.

'Ah!'

Shrek!

At that time, Chun Yeowun suddenly disappeared and reappeared in front of Yeom Chan's cam.

All in the blink of an eye.

Chak!

The sound of something getting cut could be heard through the speakers.

The scream from Yeom Chan.

"Accck! My arm!"

Yeom Chan's cam was moving like crazy.

Meanwhile, they could see what had fallen to the floor.

"A-Arm!"

The severed arm.

Unfortunately, that wasn't it.

Yeom Chan's headcam turned right and kept turning.

Thud!

"Kuak!"

Thud!

The cam looked to the floor like Lee Taek-yoon.

No one said it, but everyone knew that he was dead.

It was just the beginning.

The people who looked at the screens trembled.

“Kuak!”

“Ack!”

“Kyak!”

Screams kept flowing in from the CCTV cameras, and the screens all looked to the floor in a moment.

All of the hairs on the body began to rise on those who saw that.

“Kyak!”

Thud!

With that, the last member’s cam looked to the ground, and those in the CCTV room stood up.

It was because they were scared.

Click!

“Uh?”

At that moment, the last screen suddenly rose and showed someone.

It was Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun looked into the camera and opened it.

His voice came through.

-So there was a camera here too.

Chun Yeowun tapped the cam as if he was intrigued and looked at the ceiling.

-Are you watching from above too?

The faces of those who were looking at the CCTV monitors turned pale.

CHAPTER 11
12 HOURS (5)

04:05 AM

The CCTV room was in chaos.

Although the job of a Public Security officer is risky, this was the first time they were all feeling the fear of death so directly.

'Damn it! If I knew it would turn out like this. I would have left.'

'I told them I would stay.'

Except for the detectives on duty, the others regretted not leaving the office.

What brought them out of their panic was Kyo-chung, the only unharmed member of the 5th unit.

"We will have to escape from the emergency stairs at the back of the building, not here!"

"Y-Yes, I think so too!"

Song Wei-kang, the chief, who got up, nodded his head.

In addition to the two of them, there were four detectives of the 3rd violent crimes squad on duty, and they had already pulled out their guns with scared faces.

Clap!

The team member with a machine gun next to the monitor stood and said.

"I will take the lead."

Shh!

Kyo-chung approached the CCTV room's door and slowly opened it. He pulled out a mirror from his waist and looked at both sides of the hallway.

As it was early morning, the light from outside was dull, but everything could be seen, and there was a green light pointing to the emergency passage.

'He isn't here yet.'

After confirming that there was no one there, Kyo-chung cautiously came out of the room.

The detectives, including Song Wei-kang, followed.

The emergency stairs were near the computer room, the first room in the hallway to the left of the elevator.

"Shh. We will have to hurry."

Tatatak!

Everyone whispered. They moved as quickly as they could towards the computer room with light steps.

The hallways were so long that they began to feel resentment

towards the government building.

But eventually, they managed to reach the computer room.

With feelings of fear and impatience, the crew members hurriedly approached the door to open it.

It was then,

Ding-dong!

They heard the bell of the elevator.

'!!!'

Everyone in front of the computer room went stiff and brought out their guns.

Click!

The elevator door opened, revealing only a shadowy figure because of the dark hallways.

Everyone's eyes shook.

And their ears heard Chun Yeowun's voice.

"I thought you would have run away, but you were planning on meeting me?"

Their hearts pounded loudly.

Click!

The door to the CCTV room opened, and someone walked in.

It was Chun Yeowun.

His eyes widened as he saw the monitors on the CCTV room's wall.

He did have Nano transfer everything about the current era, but seeing it with his own eyes was different.

"Having something like this must be convenient."

In his time, there was no other way to watch someone other than tail them.

CCTV or hidden cameras seemed very useful for monitoring someone and checking out the situation without using trusted people.

Chun Yeowun's purpose for visiting the room was simple.

'Nano. Did you say that everything recorded is stored here?'

[Yes.]

It was to handle the recorded CCTV videos.

Chun Yeowun approached the main PC installed in front of the monitors and put his palm on it.

Zzzz!

Nanoparticles of the Nano Machine came out of his hand and took the form of a glove.

A metal wire extended from his palm and connected to the USB-X port on the PC.

-Chuk!

Chun Yeowun's eyes moved as he looked at the CCTV screens which were sent to the augmented reality.

The CCTV footage didn't just show the building, but the traffic and the nearby buildings, even the buildings of the special teams.

Chun Yeowun turned to the CCTV screen showing people.

"This?"

About 40 criminals were imprisoned on the second and first basement floors.

Startled with all the gunshots, they were walking to and fro.

'They are locked up. So this Public Security Bureau is a place that catches criminals.'

Chun Yeowun was able to identify the use of Public Security.

However, even though there was such a noisy situation, he was puzzled by the people who weren't moving, and there was a reason for that.

'Hmm.'

Originally, he was planning on deleting the CCTV footage.

Looking at the criminals in the prison, Chun Yeowun smiled.

04:15 AM

A dungeon of special people.

Awakened by the sound of machine guns, the members of the Fire Head gang were bewildered as they listened.

There was a reason they were listening intently.

“Brother. It seems like it has failed.”

“Damn it!”

At the words of the gang member, the bald man with a bloody face, leaning against the wall, seemed annoyed.

He was the middle boss of the Fire Head gang, Song Mang-dal.

“…the boss has failed. I wanted to get out of this damn place.”

They misunderstood the situation.

They thought the gunshots might have been the members of the Fire Head gang who came to rescue them.

Son Mang-dal is in charge of drug distribution and money management.

Since more than half of the organization's operating funds rested in his hands, it was a fact that the Fire Head gang would come for him.

For that reason, the Fire Head gang had actually attacked the buses of the Special Mobile Strike Team.

“Wait up. Boss. Isn’t there something that the boss can do?”

“They failed twice. What more can be done! You dumbass!”

He would have beaten the gang members in a hurry if he was in perfect condition, but his arms and legs were currently cuffed, so he could only swear at them.

“I-I didn’t think it through.”

The upset members went silent at those words.

It was then,

Beep beep! Click.

“Oh?”

The doors of the locked prison opened.

The Fire Head gang members who had given up shouted.

“Woahhh!!”

They wanted to escape from the prison, and their doors were all opening!

They searched the office of the special force on the first floor to find the codes to their handcuffs and ran out of the building, becoming free.

It was half-past four in the morning, still dark outside.

The entire Public Security Bureau was quiet.

“Why is it this quiet?”

The gang couldn’t hide their curiosity.

If something like gunshots were heard, then there should be signs of movement.

But there was no such thing.

“Something feels off.”

Son Mang-dal, who was released from the cuffs, tried to concentrate, but he couldn’t feel a single strand of energy.

That was when a member said,

“It seems like the boss has called for professional help this time. It’s great… cleaning up the problem.”

Son Mang-dal nodded his head as if it could be true.

They didn’t know who handled the task of getting them out.

That was when Son Mang-dal heard something.

Tak!

‘Energy!’

When he turned his head, he looked at the entrance of the building.

As if someone was there.

He wasn’t sure if they were friend or foe, but if it was a Public Security officer, he had to deal with them before they called for backup.

“Follow me. Someone seems to be alive.”

Phat!

Son Mang-dal took the lead and moved to the entrance of the building.

Like those who learned martial arts, he was good at killing.

Sh!

He pushed through the glass doors but couldn’t hide his shock.

The smell of blood hit his nose.

“Isn’t this the smell of blood?”

“Didn’t they clean up?”

The entire lobby seemed to be covered with the smell of blood, despite the traces being erased.

Something was really off.

At this time, everything felt ominous.

Tak!

Again, the sound of footsteps.

[Over there.]

[Yep.]

At the sound, Son Mang-dal and the other six approached the place.

It was dark as the lights were off, but the green light from the emergency exit sign at the end of the hallway helped them.

Passing the lobby, they reached the hallway near the elevator.

Shhh!

Something strange seemed to have touched the soles of their feet.

Those members, who thought it was odd, touched the floor and then smelled it.

“Blood?”

It was blood.

They thought it was odd and looked down.

“Shit!”

For a moment, they ended up screaming.

In front of the elevator were ten mobile striker corpses.

It was as if they were baptized by bullets.

They thought the boss would have planned to clean up the bodies, but that didn’t

seem to be the case.

[Well, it's strange. Let's just leave the building…]

It was then.

Papapaang!

"Kuak!"

Something suddenly flew through the body of a member.

One of them screamed in pain, which seemed to end his life.

"T-Trap! Run away…"

'!?'

Son Mang-dal and the members who were near the hallway were startled by the shouts.

Pak! Tatatak!

'Damn it! We've been played!'

Right, things couldn't have been so easy.

Son Mang-dal and the others rushed out of the office, thinking they shouldn't be caught up in what was happening to those near the exit sign.

From the glass at the building's entrance, a black shadow with long flowing hair seemed to be watching them.

As the people disappeared, so did the black shadow.

Ding-dong!

The LED light with the floor number the elevator was on stopped at five.

06:10 AM

Early morning when there are few vehicles on the road.

A black sedan was moving fast.

A man in his mid-thirties wearing a neat suit and sitting in the back of the car talking into his smartphone, he was Jo Yu-seong.

“Yes. Yes. Director. Thank you for taking care of my request at such an unreasonable time. See you in the office by 10.”

Beep!

When the call disconnected, Jo Yu-seong wrapped the phone around his wrist with a satisfied expression.

He was tired because he couldn’t sleep a wink last night, yet, the results were satisfactory.

‘Now, we need to bring him out.’

All the preparations were done.

From documentation to identity preparation.

Just the thought of getting it done within 12 hours was amazing.

‘What time is it?’

Jo Yu-seong turned to the monitor on the headrest of the car’s driver seat.

As the TV screen had something playing, the time was shown on the upper right corner.

06:12 AM

‘I managed to make it on time.’

He told Chun Yeowun he would be there at 6.

By the time he arrived at the Public Security building, he thought it would be around 6:30 or so.

He thought Chun Yeowun would be understanding.

-Breaking News.

That was when a male newsreader on the TV screen was talking about Breaking News.

The channel was in Shenyang City.

There was no time for news, but he decided to see what happened since it was emergency news.

The man delivered the news with a stiff face.

-We have unfortunate news. Around dawn, the authorities announced that Son Mang-dal and the other members of the Fire Head organization who were arrested for drug sales escaped from the Public Safety Bureau.

“Huh?”

Jo Yu-seong frowned.

It had to be a coincidence that such news came out at a time like this.

However,

-In the process of escaping, the Fire Head organization ended up killing around 30 Mobile Strikers and detectives of the Violent Crimes Squad…

Along with those words, the CCTV footage was shown on the screen.

It was the scene where the Fire Head gang members entered the building.

Along with that, it seemed like gunshots followed.

“Huh…”

That was what the CCTV footage showed.

The screen switched, and the scene of the emergency conference was shown.

In front of the podium, a man with sparse grey hair, who looked like the director of the Public Security Bureau, was giving a report with a stiff face.

-After escaping, Son Mang-dal and the others destroyed the data in the CCTV room. The violent crimes chief, Song Wei-kang, was killed as he was fleeing with the video copy of the crimes. The Public Security Bureau will not ignore this…

“Ugh, what is this…”

Jo Yu-seong, who was watching the news, was stunned.

Just what happened at the Bureau in 12 hours?

CHAPTER 12
SCOUT OFFER (1)

06:10 AM

5th floor of Shenyang Hospital, in a ward.

There was a man lying down with a haggard face.

It was Lee Myeong, the leader of the 3rd squad.

As the emergency room surgeon said, he underwent thorough examination, and even though he suffered gunshot wounds, he only needed a week to recover.

[Since there's no infection and you've received regenerative treatment, you can return to work after a week of rest in the hospital.]

After a week, he would be discharged and asked to work at a desk.

He was called lucky.

'Ah… shut up.'

The sound of a TV playing loudly annoyed him.

He couldn't tell them to turn down the volume because he shared the room with 6 other people.

And the room was mostly filled with elderly people.

'Not a single person is asleep.'

The elderly women and men were all awake.

'Damn it. I have gunshot wounds. At least put me in a single-person room!'

He groaned.

As soon as a week of rest was put down, he was put into a multi-person ward.

Crck!

He moved for food.

After not eating last night and getting treatment, he woke up at dawn because of sleeping on an empty stomach.

A nurse entered.

“How is everyone feeling?”

Lee Myeong asked the nurse.

“When can I have a meal?”

“Ah. Meal? Give me a second.”

The nurse looked down at the chart.

“If the doctor comes for his rounds and then declares you are in good condition, I think you will be given porridge.”

“Ugh.”

Lee Myeong looked like he was going to die.

He was starving, and he couldn’t wait until lunch.

He knew he shouldn’t, but he still asked.

“Then, can I smoke…”

Then, he heard it from the TV.

-Breaking News. We have unfortunate news. Around dawn, the authorities announced that Son Mang-dal and the other members of the Fire Head organization

who were arrested for drug sales escaped from the Public Safety Bureau.

“What?”

Lee Myeong’s face stiffened.

On the screen, the director’s press conference began, starting with CCTV footage.

-… Song Wei-kang, was killed as he was fleeing with the video copy of the crimes. The Public Security Bureau will not ignore this…

“Damn it!”

The news of the escape was absurd, and his direct boss had died.

‘What the hell happened?’

Something happened within the 12 hours of him being hospitalized.

Lee Myeong jumped up out of the bed.

“Patient!”

The nurse panicked.

Pushing her aside, Lee Myeong spoke.

“I need to be discharged immediately.”

“That can’t…”

Pak!

Despite the nurse’s words, Lee Myeong pulled the infusion needle out of his arm.

He staggered out of the room while blood dripped from the spot where the needle was inserted.

The nurse shouted.

“Patient Lee Myeong!”

06:45 AM

Shenyang City Public Security Bureau.

The gate wasn’t even opened, but the atmosphere of the Public Security Bureau was close to a funeral home.

And the staff which belonged to it were summoned early to deal with the situation.

“Oh my! Oh my!”

“Wail. Wail… Does it make sense that I can’t even see the body of my husband after being told the news?”

The families of the deceased were crying and wailing in front of the office. Due to how the bodies were being sent to autopsy, they weren’t shown to the families.

Originally, civilians would need to give permission for an autopsy, but when police risk their lives, they receive an autopsy right away.

The access to the bureau was blocked with a tape prohibiting the entry of the families.

“Was that the only CCTV footage, or is the bureau hiding something?”

“Why are they controlling the press?”

Reporters were gathered outside.

After the press conference, the reporters of each media group came to ask numerous questions.

And because of them, the people of the bureau who were summoned in the morning were having a hard time.

“Once the results of the investigation are released, an announcement will be made to

the press. Until then, reporters! Step back!”

The police, controlling them, shouted.

Despite repeating the same line for the last 30 minutes, the reporters showed no signs of backing down.

That was when a reporter shouted while pointing to a black sedan entering through the side driveway.

“I don’t get it. You said that no one should pass except for the people related to it, then that car which doesn’t even belong to the bureau. Why did you let it in?”

“What is this? Let us in too!”

Thanks to one person's scream, the other reporters shouted.

The police officers who were blocking the reporters were shocked.

Meanwhile, on the 1st floor of the bureau.

Someone was looking at the confused faces of his men.

The man with sparse grey hair was Sang Yu-geun, the Director of Shenyang City Public Security Bureau.

He looked at someone and spoke.

“So what you want to say is that the Fire Head gang and the person in the interrogation room in a weird costume are on a team? Deputy Director?”

He was talking to Ho Il-kyung.

His posture while sitting on the sofa was extremely uncomfortable.

A doctor from the medical team who came to work early relocated his shoulders and bones, which were dislocated, but it was just a temporary measure because his cartilage was damaged.

However, he was the only survivor of the night. He couldn’t even go to the hospital

because he was called for interrogation.

“Didn’t I say that before? Director. The 5th team was ordered to isolate that Murim…”

Step! Step!

The sound of the director’s shoes.

With a small light beam, a 3D image began to appear on the table.

The CCTV footage of the 4th and 5th interrogation rooms in the basement.

“Oh?”

In that video, Ho Il-kyung was sitting on a chair in the interrogation room as if he lost his soul.

Drool! Drool!

And he was snoring too!

He was told that all of the footage was deleted, but that didn’t seem to be the case.

‘Do I sleep like that?’

Even he couldn’t understand how he slept peacefully amid the chaos.

Flustered, he tried to explain.

“Di-Director…”

Bang!

Director Sang Yu-geun slammed the desk with his fist.

“There are a total of two CCTV images of chief Song Wei-kang! It’s this video and then the one given to the media. I can’t show this video to the media because the prestige of the bureau will fall. Do you understand what I’m talking about?”

He could.

There was a USB in Song Wei-kang's mouth.

Which made the officers guess that the accident occurred when Song Wei-kang was running away with the USB.

Thanks to that, Song Wei-kang was being praised.

"Even the head of the violent crimes, who was such an honest man, made such sacrifices. Does it make sense for the Deputy Director of Public Security to be sleeping inside the interrogation room?"

"Ah, Director. You're mistaken! It's…"

"I don't want to hear it! After the interrogation by squad 3 is done, there will be an indefinite suspension until the higher-ups give any instructions."

At that, Ho Il-kyung jumped up.

And hurriedly knelt in front of the Director and spoke with teary eyes.

"Director. You're really mistaken. Look at me. My shoulders and arms are gone. I was caught by the Murim warrior, and I suffered all kinds of humiliation…"

Knock! Knock!

Then someone knocked on the door.

Since the Deputy Director was in the room, the director said,

"I don't know what it is, but come back later."

-Director, this is urgent.

Saying that it was urgent allowed the man to come in.

In the meantime, as if nothing happened, Ho Il-kyung went back to the sofa nonchalantly and whistled as he looked to his right.

A male detective hurried into the room with an envelope.

“What is urgent… hm?”

The Director’s expression stiffened at the mark of Shenyang City Hall on the documents which were taken out of the envelope.

At the bottom were a name and seal.

At the same time, in the Public Security violent crimes squad room.

On the sofa was a man in a neat suit having coffee.

It was Jo Yu-seong who promised to get Chun Yeowun out within 12 hours.

“Phew.”

There was a man in his early forties with a beard in front of him.

He was Oh Yu-bong, the 1st team leader of the violent crimes squad.

Oh Yu-bong spoke to Jo Yu-seong, who was drinking coffee.

“I see there’s something you want to believe in. Will you wake up from that dream? As you know, the current situation isn’t that good, and our director is a wonderful man who does not give in to external pressure or any kind of request. It will not go your way.”

It was because Jo Yu-seong brought an official letter requesting the release of ‘that person’ who was imprisoned in the interrogation room.

He even brought a lawyer from a well-known law firm in Shenyang City.

“I know right. Let’s wait and see.”

Jo Yu-seong smiled.

Team leader Oh Yu-bong clicked his tongue, looking at how the man was speaking provocatively.

‘That young man.’

But this time, Oh Yu-bong knew that things wouldn't happen the way the man wanted them to.

The current situation of the bureau was messed up, but the person in the interrogation room was someone the City Hall ordered them to investigate.

So why would they want the man to leave?

"Huh. Are you done with your coffee? Pack your papers, and let me escort you out. It's hard with all the reporters and the barricades…"

It was then.

"Team leader!"

The detective who was sent to the director's office came back into the room.

But that wasn't it.

'Why?'

Director Sang Yu-geun followed him.

"S-Salute!"

Oh Yu-bong immediately got up and saluted.

Sang Yu-geun lightly nodded and looked at Jo Yu-seong.

"Chief Jo. It has been a long time."

"Have you been well? Director, you must have been working hard. Sorry for suddenly coming in."

Jo Yu-seong got up and bowed.

Judging from their conversation and the tone, it seemed they were acquainted.

"I apologize in advance for not being able to properly entertain you in this situation. But fine. Was the request letter written by Director Yoon?"

“That’s right.”

“I brought the seal, so let’s get this moving.”

‘What?’

Oh Yu-bong was shocked.

He thought his director would never accept that request.

But this was something he never expected.

The director came down to his room to approve the letter.

‘What the hell… ’

While he was shocked, Jo Yu-seong looked at him and smiled.

A smile which said that he won.

Ding-dong!

The elevator door opened, and Chun Yeowun appeared along with Oh Yu-bong.

Jo Yu-seong, who was waiting in the lobby, bowed to the man.

“You have been through a lot. Mr. Mu-seong.”

“Mu-seong?”

Jo Yu-seong sent a message to Chun Yeowun, who was puzzled.

[I didn’t know your name while creating the ID, so I put a temporary name. Once you let me know your actual name, we will edit it.]

Chun Yeowun nodded.

But on the inside, he thought it was a clever name.

The temporary name he was given was similar to his descendant's name, Chun Mu-seong.

"Who's the one next to you?"

"This is Lee Hyun, a lawyer at KD Law Firm, who is serving as an advisor at our headquarters. He struggled a lot with the paperwork last night."

"I'm Lee Hyun."

Lawyer Lee Hyun gave a light bow.

After introducing him, Jo Yu-seong pointed to the outside of the building.

"Let's get out of this place now, so I'll take you to the head office right away."

As Jo Yu-seong said, the lobby was full of staff and detectives.

They were all conducting an investigation, drawing white lines on the lobby floor, and collecting the blood.

To Chun Yeowun, who was about to follow Jo Yu-seong out, the 1st team leader of the crimes squad spoke.

"Oye, historical costume. I don't know who you are, but know that this isn't the end. Be careful. I, the 1st team leader of the violent crimes squad. Oh Yu-song is warning you."

It was a warning as he was leaving.

When Chun Yeowun tried to speak up, Jo Yu-seong and the lawyer said there was no need to deal with the man and led him to a black sedan.

Even when Chun Yeowun got into the car, Oh Yu-bong stared at him with an angry goblin-like face.

The car door closed, and Jo Yu-seong, who was sitting next to him, calmly said.

"You have been very patient. Many eyes are watching you, so it wouldn't look good if you got into an argument with the leader of the violent crimes squad within the

bureau…”

That was when Chun Yeowun, who was looking out the window, pretended to grab something.

“Ugh!”

Oh Yu-bong, who turned around to enter the building, grabbed his stomach and fell down.

The investigators were shocked and tried to support him.

‘This… ’

No matter how you looked at it, it must have been something Chun Yeowun did.

Flustered, Jo Yu-seong told the driver.

“Start the car. Let’s go.”

The quick-witted driver started the car and stepped on the gas.

When they got on the road after barely passing through the barricades and the reporters, Jo Yu-seong took a deep breath and said,

“I understand your feelings, but if you do tha…”

“What time is it?”

“Huh? What time?”

Jo Yu-seong, who was about to speak, went stiff at Chun Yeowun’s question.

He was puzzled, thinking that Chun Yeowun would hold him accountable for being late.

“If it’s because of the promise I made, I apologize. I tried to deal with it as quickly as possible.”

Jo Yu-seong touched the smartphone on his wrist.

[07:17 AM]

“It’s 07:17. We arrived at around 6, but we had to wait inside for it to get approved…”

“So many excuses.”

‘Ha… ’

At Chun Yeowun’s cold words, Jo Yu-seong sighed.

While working in the Human Resources Department, he experienced many different types of people when recruiting talents.

‘Is he trying to aim for something higher? He’s a lot smarter than I thought.’

For a second, he wanted to ignore Chun Yeowun and walk away, but he invested a lot into him.

And he already reported to the director.

“Yes, yes. I lost. I can’t help it. Obviously, there’s the thing where I broke the appointment time, so I will tell the director when negotiating your salary…”

Slash!

It was before his words even finished.

The flexible smartphone that Jo Yu-seong had on his left wrist cracked.

In the moment of shock, his left wrist had fallen on the car’s floor.

“Kuaak!”

Jo Yu-seong screamed in pain.

In his usual cold voice, Chun Yeowun said,

“I was trying to tone it down, but you talk a lot.”

“Haa… haaa…”

“Since you said you worked all night for me, I ended this with your wrist and not your arm.”

Chun Yeowun’s way of showing mercy.

However, Jo Yu-seong couldn’t say anything.

‘Ugh, he… really cut… ’

He regretted not taking the warning seriously.

CHAPTER 13
SCOUT OFFER (2)

“KUUAAKKK!”

A scream filled the car.

The driver and lawyer Lee Hyun, who were in the front seats, couldn’t hide their shock.

“Ah, no! Wh-What are you doing?”

“Chief!”

They couldn’t understand Chun Yeowun's actions as they didn’t know about the 12 hours promise.

-Kiik!

The driver hastily hit the brakes, moved into the road’s shoulder, and stopped.

The driver turned back with a rage-filled face and tried to yell at Chun Yeowun.

[Shit. Don’t bother. Let’s go to the hospital.]

Jo Yu-seong beat him to it and sent a message to the driver.

[Ha, but chief! Isn’t he insane?]

Shockingly, it looked like the driver was also trained in martial arts.

The driver responded in an enraged tone.

[But, chief, you went through so much trouble all night to get him out, why would he cut off your hand?]

[I told you it's enough. Start the car!]

The driver hesitated for a moment and looked at the pale face of Jo Yu-seong, and grabbed the steering wheel.

There was no need for him to make Jo Yu-seong, who was in pain, angry.

'I looked down on this man.'

As the driver thought, Jo Yu-seong was suppressing his anger too.

In the beginning, he couldn't compete with his skills and couldn't even speak out due to the hasty process of recruiting Chun Yeowun.

'…a warning.'

Jo Yu-seong thought that this was Chun Yeowun's warning.

The price of taking advantage of other people and breaking promises.

'…maybe he's not a sect-oriented person.'

If he had been a sect-oriented person, there was no way he could act so cold-hearted.

Even then, Jo Yu-seong decided to proceed carefully in the future, considering that this man wasn't an ordinary person.

Tatatak!

As the pain became tolerable, Jo Yu-seong pressed on his left arm's blood points.

The blood, which was gushing out, stopped flowing.

Jo Yu-seong took out a handkerchief and wrapped it around the cut part.

And then tried to pick up the severed hand which was on the car's floor.

Float.

The hand floated and landed on the seat.

Jo Yu-seong was shocked.

He felt it at first sight, but it seemed like he was more than a Superior Master.

‘Phew. I need to talk it out.’

They were already on the way to the hospital, but Jo Yu-seong decided to ask for Chun Yeowun’s understanding.

“…thank you. I apologize again, but before we go to the head office…”

Chun Yeowun answered before he finished.

“Don’t worry about it, and stop by the hospital.”

‘!?’

For a moment, Jo Yu-seong was confused.

‘I remember saying it telepathically… ’

There was no way one could hear the telepathic messages of others.

Jo Yu-seong, who thought that it was strange, dispelled his doubts.

‘But.’

If he thought about it, isn’t it a normal reaction to head to the hospital after someone’s wrist was cut off?

He decided that he was overreacting.

Shenyang City Public Security Bureau.

Violent crimes squad 3

“No. What kind of bullshit is this?”

The man, whose voice was so loud that it could be heard outside the office, belonged to Lee Myeong, the team leader of the 3rd squad.

Detective Dan Young-hyeon, a short-haired female detective with bruises on her face, spoke to the team leader by making silent gestures.

“Shh! Team leader, please lower your voice.”

“Do you think I can control myself! Kuak… damn it!”

Lee Myeong held his throbbing shoulder.

It had been only a few hours since he got treatment, so the pain remained.

The attention of all the people in the 3rd squad was diverted to Lee Myeong.

It would be strange if they weren’t worried for the man who had been shot and ran into the office wearing a hospital dress.

“Firstly, team leader. You’re hurt, so please go back to the hospital. We just finished the interrogation, so we also only noticed that now, but there’s nothing we can do.”

Dan Young-hyeon tried to comfort him.

She could understand why Lee Myeong was angry, but there was nothing they could do about it.

The incident was so significant that every personnel was needed, and even the Special Department of the Liaoning province’s Public Security was sent.

“In the end, it’s the task for the special team…”

“Special team? My foot! Including the chief, at least eight people from our department have died! How can this be those bastards’ task! Does it make sense to release the most likely culprit just because of external pressure?”

She let out a sigh at Lee Myeong’s outburst.

Because of his stubbornness, Lee Myeong was known to be the dumbhead in the Public Security Bureau.

‘Haa. It’s starting again.’

But she didn’t hate him.

Although he had a wild mouth and didn’t follow the rules, he was still a kind and loyal man.

Of course, that was something only the detectives of squad 3 thought.

Looking at the other detectives, the female detective said.

“Once again, the team leader is acting like this. Take him to the hospital and…”

“I’ll talk with the director myself!”

“Huh?”

With those words, Lee Myeong got up from his seat and sprinted outside the office.

The bewildered detectives blocked him, but,

He overpowered them.

Thud!

“Shit!”

“Ouch!”

The male detectives were knocked down with a simple push.

Lee Myeong is a famous martial artist on the team, but he was too strong for a man who suffered from a gunshot wound.

“Are you trying to hurt the patient? And you, do some exercises.”

With those words, Lee Myeong ran out of the office.

“Shit! Hey! Hurry up and catch the team leader!”

The detectives of squad 3 were bewildered and followed him.

But Lee Myeong was so fast that he managed to reach the front door of the director's office.

Even though the female secretary stopped him, he still went into the room.

“I’m telling you not now. He’s on a business call right no…”

“Director!”

Director Sang Yu-geun, who was on a call, frowned at the sudden actions of Lee Myeong.

Actually, he wasn’t shocked.

It wasn’t the first time this happened.

Lee Myeong would directly rush into the director’s room or deputy director’s room whenever something didn’t make sense and even call them cowards.

“…moved to University Hospital? I get it. For now, keep your eyes open and watch everything.”

Beep!

He immediately ended the call.

The female secretary who followed grabbed Lee Myeong’s arm and tried to drag him out.

That was when the director got up from his seat and gestured that it was okay.

“Secretary Lim, you can leave.”

“Ah, I understand.”

When the lady closed the door and left, the director opened his mouth with an unpleasant expression.

“What are you doing? How many times have I told you to not barge in?”

If it was any other detective, they would have been flustered, unable to do anything.

However, this man, Lee Myeong, is dumb-headed.

“The chief is dead! Director.”

“…so, what do you want?”

“Is the director really going to talk like that! If you act like this, how can Public Security be run?”

With a disappointed look, he continued.

“If you have received an interrogation report from my team members, won’t you know? Regardless of the CCTV footage, only two people survived. If you think with common sense, he’s likely the culprit! If there are no problems after the investigation, it would have been right to let him go, but that isn’t the case here.”

“…”

Lee Myeong shook his head at the director, who said nothing.

“I respect the director. A true public security officer never gives in to pressure. But in the end, I think I’ve realized that you are the same as everyone else.”

Lee Myeong, who said everything he wanted, turned to leave the office when the director stopped him.

“Stop.”

Lee Myeong stopped, wondering what the man had to say.

“Do you see me as someone who would succumb to external pressure and release someone?”

“Sorry?”

The director turned the monitor on his desk towards Lee Myeong.

What Lee Myeong saw made his eyes shine brightly.

Shenyang City University Hospital.

Inside the orthopedic medical examination room.

A middle-aged doctor who was examining the severed left hand sighed.

“Phew… was this really caused by a blade?”

“…roughly similar. But, why are you asking?”

Jo Yu-seong was puzzled by the doctor’s question.

The doctor enlarged the cross-section of the arm.

“Ahh…”

There were two photos of the left hand and left arm on the monitor, which had been perfectly cut off.

“Even if it was caused by a blade, the human muscles and bones are so tough that the nerves and blood vessels become haggard and distorted, but that isn’t the case here. The cut is so clean as if they were anatomical specimens.”

That was why the doctor was surprised.

At that, even Jo Yu-seong admired Chun Yeowun.

Because he used internal energy, he assumed that he had excellent swordsmanship, but he didn’t expect it to be that amazing.

“If this is the case, I think we can proceed directly with a single-sided junction regeneration surgery without surgery to align nerves.”

Conjugation of the severed parts is a complicated process.

It isn’t a single operation, but several operations. However, the doctor said that only

joint surgery and regenerative treatment were needed.

“After the operation, you will be hospitalized for three days, and if the result is good, you will be able to use your fingers like before.”

There couldn't be more fortunate news than that.

It would be nice to have surgery done right away, but there is still work to be done.

Despite the doctor’s recommendation to have surgery at noon, Jo Yu-seong asked for it to be held late in the afternoon and only received first aid.

As Jo Yu-seong left the room, the nurse whispered.

“Doctor, he’s a martial artist, right?”

“Indeed, as expected of a nurse who worked here for 8 years.”

He worked in orthopedics, so there was no way he was unaware of such wounds.

There wasn’t a single person who would be that calm if their hand was cut off except for Murim warriors and Gate Keepers.

“If not from a martial artist, how can a cut like that happen. Hohoho.”

The middle-aged doctor, who looked at the monitor and saw the cut, smiled.

“Well. That martial artist who did that must have been through a lot too.”

At the same time.

The lobby of the hospital.

An old man with white hair was sitting in a chair waiting to be called.

Compared to the wrinkles, the way the man sat with a straight back was unusual.

And instead of a cane, the old man held a green sword.

Looking at how heavily it was decorated, one could see that it wasn’t an ordinary

stick.

‘Woah. He’s a warrior.’

‘That old man. Is he a Murim warrior?’

No matter who looked at it, the old man was a Murim warrior.

Perhaps, he was accustomed to it. The old man seemed to be okay with all the attention.

That was when someone rushed over to him.

A man in his late thirties, dressed in a dark blue suit, greeted the old man with clasped hands.

“Moyong Yi-sun greets, elder Peng.”

“Oh-oh. Moyong.”

Those who knew even a little about Murim would have been shocked by those names.

The direct descendants of the Moyong clan and the Peng clan, two of the five great clans of the Forces of Justice.

Of course, things like clans aren’t used anymore.

The man in his late thirties, Moyong Yi-sun, was the managing director of the Yeon Company, the largest corporation in Shenyang.

“Don’t call me by that title. Just call me like you usually do.”

“Hehehe, is that so? Still, you’re the next president of the company.”

The descendants of the five great clans, they frequently got to meet each other.

Moyong Yi-sun spoke while looking at the number on the table next to Peng Neung-gyeom.

“I don’t get it. If you had informed me about this in advance, my people would have quickly handled the payment. Why didn’t you?”

“Huhuhu, that would be too burdensome. I’m here for a simple check-up… ah! Come to think of it, you kept staring at someone as you entered. Do you know him?”

Peng, who had good eyesight, found that Moyong Yi-sun was looking at a certain someone.

A man wearing a cast as he injured his left arm.

If it was just an ordinary person, elder Peng wouldn’t have even cared about it, but that man was a Murim warrior.

“Ah yes. He’s a business acquaintance.”

“Hmm, is that so?”

It felt like he avoided getting into details, so elder Peng didn’t pay it much mind.

Because it was none of his business.

“But, elder is really great.”

“What do you mean?”

“Did you come here because of the Gate Warning? To come get a consultation despite it being taxing for an 80-year-old.”

“Huhuhu, what kind of wording is that? In a world where the gates are open, if old people like me can help, that’s more than enough… Hm?”

At that time, Peng Neung-gyeom’s face went stiff.

He was going to ask Moyong Yi-sun about something, but Peng suddenly moved out of the lobby.

“Elder!”

Moyong Yi-sun followed him.

Peng, who escaped the hospital building, was looking elsewhere.

There were a few people.

Woong!

“Looks like there was an accident.”

Moyong Yi-sun, who reached his side, spoke.

On the side that elder Peng looked at was a grand RV stopped by a power pole.

It looked like the front tire was punctured.

Shockingly, both the front wheels of the car were torn to shreds.

“Did you come out after hearing the accident?”

At Moyong Yi-sun’s question, Peng Neung-gyeom muttered with trembling eyes.

“I just felt a tremendous energy a moment back. Didn’t you feel it?”

Moyong Yi-sun’s eyes lit up at those words.

Because it was the first time that elder Peng, one of the top 100 martial artists registered in the Murim Department of the Chinese Government's State Council, was shocked like this.

“Maybe one of them?”

Moyong Yi-sun pointed to two men who came out of the crashed RV.

Maybe it was because of the accident, but the two men who got out of the RV had no energy.

At that, elder Peng shook his head and said.

“No. It appeared for a moment and then disappeared.”

With those words, Peng Neung-gyeom clenched the sword in his hand.

‘Did this Peng Neung-gyeom miss a thunder user?’

He was the master of thunder.

The black sedan left the hospital grounds.

Jo Yu-seong, who had a cast on his left arm, asked Chun Yeowun, who closed his eyes with his arms crossed.

“By any chance, the flat tires of that RV… was that your doing?”

Chun Yeowun didn’t deny it.

It was because Jo Yu-seong had clenched his fist.

He knew it, but he still wanted to ask.

And Chun Yeowun stayed silent.

He was frustrated. That was when the driver sent him a message.

[Chief Jo. Even if not for that, I was going to tell you once I confirmed it, but that grey RV. It had been following us since we left the Public Security Bureau.]

[What?]

At those words, Jo Yu-seong’s eyes widened as he looked at Chun Yeowun.

CHAPTER 14
SCOUT OFFER (3)

‘And he noticed that?’

Jo Yu-seong couldn’t hide his shock.

Of course, he couldn’t focus on what was happening around him, thanks to his severed wrist.

However, the fact that Chun Yeowun, who was always looking ahead, managed to notice that meant that he was very attentive.

‘Is a Superior Master this great?’

Among Murim people who are strong, only a handful of people managed to reach the Superior realm.

To reach that level, one would have to pass many levels.

Jo Yu-seong has constantly been learning martial arts since his childhood, but he was only able to reach the Super Master Level in his mid-twenties.

People around him said that it was a great achievement, but this young man in a historical costume made him feel like nothing.

‘He only looks 20 years old… ’

Chun Yeowun looked to be only in his early twenties.

The world is so unfair.

It was hard to reach the Super Master Level in the mid-thirties, even while working for a company.

‘Because everyone has a role to play.’

Before going insane, he decided to organize these thoughts.

Right now, if he learned the real level of Chun Yeowun, he might die of shock.

'So the Public Security is keeping an eye on us?'

The director had come and even signed and stamped the request, which was pretty unexpected.

He thought it was because of the accident which happened inside the bureau.

'Hmm.'

Jo Yu-seong glanced at Chun Yeowun, who had his eyes closed.

He didn't think that Chun Yeowun had anything to do with the Fire Head gang of the Forces of Evil escaping.

It was because they were people who made a living selling drugs.

'There was pressure from above, but they ignored it.'

The director of Public Security, Jo Yu-seong, ended up thinking too lightly of him.

The Public Security Bureau was an institution under the State Council.

'We'll have to cut the string before it gets more tangled.'

While Jo Yu-seong was deep in thought, Chun Yeowun still had his eyes closed.

On the surface, it looked like he was meditating.

But his eyelids trembled faintly.

[The material has been organized into the brain, it is 100% complete.]

Nano's voice echoed in his head.

Once they were out of the Public Security Bureau, he was able to connect to the WiFi.

From the moment they left the Bureau, Chun Yeowun had Nano organize all the information about the present era.

It was missing some things, but the basics were all there.

And after that, Nano completed the task of distinguishing the knowledge of the present and future, which was built-in, and transferred it to Chun Yeowun.

‘I have a headache.’

[Because of the large amount of information that has been transferred at once.]

Since the development of the Internet, this era is called the information age, so the amount of information present was enormous.

It was so vast that it couldn’t be compared with the number of techniques and books transferred to his brain in his era.

It was natural to have a headache.

‘My head is all messed up.’

The transfer was successfully completed, but he got dizzy when a lot of information was placed into his brain.

Even for him, who reached the Heavenly Master Level, it was too much to handle.

‘Hmm, complex social structure.’

That was the opinion of Chun Yeowun, who had all the information transferred into his brain.

This era was more complex than his time.

It was more restrictive in a way.

‘This society has great resistance to murder or injury.’

Chun Yeowun, who lived in savagery, couldn't understand it.

This era was a world where there were too many restrictions caused by laws, social notions, and morals.

'Was the non-aggression treaty broken down into this structure?'

Looking at the transferred information, the Murim warriors also seemed to live their lives by following the laws and the ideal social structure.

The main reason behind that was the fact that Murim warriors were affiliated with the government.

'The registration of Murim… '

Such a cumbersome system.

All Murim warriors had to register with the Murim Department within the government's State Council.

Only then, with a few restrictions, were they allowed to carry a weapon.

'…it doesn't matter.'

The Murim Department seemed like it graded Murim warriors.

In the past, the Murim people decided on the Five Strongest Warriors, and each clan in the Nine Great Clans had to earn the title.

But now, the government which was controlling the Murim would give the grading.

Interestingly, from a certain point on, the Murim warriors seemed to be obsessed with that too.

'Aren't they just being distracted? Is that why?'

Perhaps the root cause of it was something called the First Dimension Gate.

A natural disaster of unknown origin which suddenly occurred 28 years ago.

Humanity was threatened as unknown dangerous entities jumped out of the gates, which opened suddenly.

At that time, the Murim warriors appeared.

The Murim, which was considered to be the dark side of society, was revealed through that opportunity, and now everyone was aware of it.

'The press, phones with cameras, internet… there are problems.'

From the moment they were exposed to the public, the existence of Murim was no longer a legend.

In addition, the Murim warriors couldn't disappear in the current state of the world, with Gates being opened in succession, starting with the First Dimension Gate.

Chun Yeowun, who was thinking about it all, asked Nano.

'Nano. Where are the State Council, the Murim Department, and the Murim Association?'

[Right. In the case of the Murim Association, public institutions, and certain organizations, there is a limit to the data which can be collected through the wireless internet because they have their own operating system.]

Chun Yeowun frowned.

Much of the material he wanted to know was missing.

The Murim Association is registered as a Murim office and allowed grading, so ordinary people's information about Murim was only of the association.

'The same with the Dimension Gates.'

Again, it was controlled by the State Council to prevent civilians from accessing the information.

In some ways, Dimension Gates were more strictly controlled than the Murim Association, and if any material was uploaded on the internet, it was immediately deleted.

'So bothersome.'

In the end, it meant that he had no chance but to move on from that topic.

The simplest way to get information would be to infiltrate those places.

No matter how different the system was, its data could be extracted if Nano was directly connected to the main computer.

‘But everything is vague. We need a more direct clue.’

That way, he could decide how to approach it.

Even though it was a different time axis that Nano had no idea about, there were some commonalities.

That being said, not much has changed.

For example,

‘The energy I felt in the hospital.’

Chun Yeowun sensed certain energies while Jo Yu-seong was being treated.

The internal energy from a very familiar harvesting technique.

‘I felt it from someone before.’

Chun Yeowun, who reached the Heavenly Master Level, was able to distinguish the characteristics of energy.

Something flashed through Chun Yeowun’s mind, who for a moment recalled the energies.

‘…Moyong clan, the Peng clan of Hebei!’

If he wasn’t mistaken, then the energies he felt had to be of those two clans.

Chun Yeowun was upset.

It would have been better to get out of the car and talk to them.

But now, he was so far away that he couldn't even sense their energies.

'Still, I got something. The fact that their descendants, the Five Great Clans, are present in this age too, so my cult should exist too.'

The information that Chun Yeowun wanted to find out the most was anything about the Sky Demon Order.

In order to return to his original era after arriving at an unfamiliar place, rather than struggling alone, he wanted to meet the people of the Sky Demon Order, which were like family to him.

'Was it Sky Corporation?'

In the future, where Nano was created by his descendant Chun Mu-seong, the Sky Demon Order is called the Sky Corporation.

'Ah, right. Nano. Go on that wireless thing and search for the Sky Corporation.'

[Understood.]

At Chun Yeowun's command, Nano started searching.

The search didn't take long.

[A total of 7 groups were found.]

'7?'

Not one, but seven?

But, Nano's next words were puzzling.

[There are a total of 0 Sky Corporations in the Chinese government's territory.]

'What?'

A world map in the form of a globe unfolded as augmented reality opened up.

'Ah… '

Exclamation.

Although the information about it was transferred, it was still strange to see the entire world.

At that time, the locations of the Sky Corporations were marked with red dots.

However, none of them existed in the Chinese government's territory.

'…no way.'

Chun Yeowun's eyes trembled.

He thought that the Sky Demon Order existed under the name Sky Corporation.

However, it was strange that it didn't exist in this place.

'Is there anything which was originally in Chinese territory but moved to another place?'

[No. They are all foreign companies, and the heads are all foreigners.]

Photos of people appeared above the marked-up areas.

Not a single one looked the same as his people. They were all foreigners.

Chun Yeowun was frustrated.

'Why?'

In this era, traces of two of the Five Great Clans, the Moyong clan, and the Peng clan, were discovered.

But it didn't make sense that the Sky Demon Order was nowhere to be found.

The Sky Demon Order, which he led, had the power to engulf the entire Jianghu region. It was greater than the Five Great clans combined.

'Is it possible that the cult was destroyed in this time axis?'

There was no way of knowing.

But if that was what happened, it would be a huge shock to Chun Yeowun, the Lord of the Sky Demon Order.

Chun Yeowun, who was at a loss for words, suddenly thought.

'Maybe it's under a different name?'

The time axis is different.

And the level of Murim warriors here isn't as low as his descendant described.

That being said, there was no guarantee that the Sky Demon Order would be the Sky Corporation.

If that was the case, it made sense for the previous search to not have favorable results.

'Nano. Search for a company where a person with the name Moyong is the head or owner of it.'

[Understood.]

The results were out immediately.

[A total of 1 company was found with the name Moyong in it.

A company that has a total of 13 affiliates.]

'Ah!'

As expected.

Maybe if things went this way, perhaps he could find traces of the Sky Demon Order.

'Nano. Find a company where the owner has the name Chun.'

[Understood.]

This, too, didn't take long.

[A total of 108 companies with the name Chun were found.]

'What?'

Chun Yeowun was speechless.

When he searched for Moyong, only one company came up, but when he searched for his own surname, so many companies came up.

'What the hell is… sigh… '

Too many, just way too many.

He was shocked for a moment but stayed calm.

Although there were more companies than expected, it could be because they had potential.

'If we want to shorten the list… how do we do it?'

The companies weren't disclosing their information either.

The company he searched for a while back was an automobile manufacturer, and it wasn't related to the Murim clan.

The sedan suddenly stopped.

"We are here."

Chun Yeowun opened his eyes at Jo Yu-seong's words.

The black sedan stopped in front of a building 40 stories tall.

When he got out, Jo Yu-seong led him to the entrance of the building.

"This is our headquarters."

Entering the building, a spacious lobby lined with indigo-colored marble was

revealed.

In the lobby, a 5-meter tall toy stood up in the center.

There was an information desk behind it, with the company name written on it.

Six Road Toys.

At Chun Yeowun, who was looking around, Jo Yu-seong said.

“Six Road Toys. This is our company name. We launched around September of last year, so you may not know us, but as you can see, we started a toy manufacturing business.”

“Toy?”

Right, the robot in the middle did seem like a toy.

Jo Yu-seong smiled and pointed at the elevator to the right of the lobby.

“Our director is waiting. Let’s go this way. Ah!”

Jo Yu-seong, who was about to lead him to the elevator, patted around his body as if he had forgotten something and searched for it.

“Come to think of it, I didn’t get your full name. I need to introduce you to them directly.”

With that, Jo Yu-seong politely handed Chun Yeowun his business card.

“First, I will introduce myself. Jo Yu-seong, the chief of Six Road Toys.”

A red and yellow paper business card.

On the front was written Six Road Toys, along with the name Jo Yu-seong, a phone number, and another number.

“You have an analog tick? If you give me your number, I will send you an electronic business card too.”

Some things didn't change over time.

The business card.

Chun Yeowun knew about it because of all the information which was transferred into his mind.

'!?'

His expression stiffened.

Seeing that, Jo Yu-seong smiled and said.

"You must have been shocked. Were you surprised that we are a new company? Although the Six Road Toys is a new launch, our performance is high thanks to the support of the head office. This is a place you can trust and rely on."

"…is this the head office's name?"

Chun Yeowun looked at the card with narrow eyes.

On the back of the business card was the name of the head office.

[Blade Six]

The name of a company in English, a name he would never forget.

It was another name of the Blade God Six Martial Clan, who fought for power with the Sky Demon Order and the Yulin.

CHAPTER 15
SCOUT OFFER (4)

Blade Six.

One of the five largest conglomerates in the current Chinese government.

Although the world's population plummeted due to the Gates, the Blade Six still boasts overwhelming power and is the number one in the world.

Last year, it formed a pro-social corporate image and was so well-recognized that it was selected as the number one company people wanted to join.

'Sigh… '

The information which passed through Chun Yeowun's mind was basic information about the Blade Six.

'…Blade God Six Martial Clan.'

All the information was ordinary.

However, the Blade Six he knew was the name of a company from a distant future.

'This guy is proof.'

Jo Yu-seong in front of him was proof.

Seeing that the head of an affiliated company knows martial arts, that must mean he knows about Murim.

'…Nano. If the time axis is different, is there any chance that the Blade God is still alive.'

Chun Yeowun asked with a stiff face.

The Blade God of the Blade God Six Martial Clan, the head of the Blade Six.

Nano's voice echoed.

[It's possible if the user failed to kill the Blade God before entering the time axis.]

Chun Yeowun wasn't happy about that information.

Another possibility.

'I killed him just yesterday… '

Chun Yeowun had killed the Blade God in the Time Jet before falling into this era.

If it was his own time, Chun Yeowun would have erased all traces of that clan in a single day.

'This is one funny situation.'

Chun Yeowun bit his lip.

He couldn't find the Sky Corporation, but he managed to find the Blade God Six Martial Clan.

Moreover, he was being scouted.

"Sir?"

Jo Yu-seong couldn't hide his curiosity at the sudden change in atmosphere.

His reaction was completely different from the one Jo Yu-seong expected from a person about to get hired by a big company.

"Is there anything that's making you uncomfortable?"

Jo Yu-seong asked.

Since Chun Yeowun is an unpredictable character, he was cautious.

'Did he have a bad experience with the head office?'

Otherwise, there wouldn't be such a reaction.

Chun Yeowun, who had a still expression, spoke.

"What's the name of the company's head?"

Creepy!

A low voice filled with energy.

There was no way Jo Yu-seong couldn't feel it.

'Civilians won't be able to breathe in the lobby… '

It was shocking.

If this man lived his life like this, everyone would have noticed him.

He decided to calm down.

"Ugh, if you can tell me why you're…"

"Tell me the head's name."

The voice, which was making him weak.

Jo Yu-seong, who was so nervous that cold sweat broke out, said the name.

"It's Geum Seong-ryong!"

"…Geum Seong-ryong?"

Chun Yeowun frowned.

He thought that the name Blade God would come out.

The energy disappeared right away.

Whhhh!

Jo Yu-seong's legs, which would have given out if it continued, relaxed.

'What kind of life… did he live?'

He forgot that they were still in the lobby.

After barely calming his breath, Lee Hyun spoke.

"I heard that the President of the head office is famous among Murim warriors, didn't you know?"

'What?'

Jo Yu-seong looked at the lawyer with shocked eyes.

He spoke with a carefree expression as if nothing happened.

'No way… am I the only one who felt that just now?'

To live like that, to be able to force enough energy on a person to kill them.

Qi is a kind of energy, but when used in high amounts, others can feel it.

But Lee Hyun didn't feel anything.

'…I must have misunderstood. This man isn't at the beginning of the Superior Master Level. He seems to have reached the end of it.'

Considering Chun Yeowun's age, Jo Yu-seong thought that he must be an entry Superior Master.

But it seemed like he was wrong.

At that time, Chun Yeowun asked Lee Hyun.

"What do you mean by famous?"

"You know that the President of the head office is the vice president of the Murim Association."

“Vice president?”

Chun Yeowun’s expression stiffened more at the words vice president.

The basic information of the Murim Association, which Nano transferred, naturally popped into his mind.

The association consisted of 12 executives, with the vice president and president above them.

‘The members of orthodox clans?’

It was said that the officers of the Murim Association were members of orthodox clans.

Although the names of the executives weren’t disclosed on the website, officials in the Murim Department and other similar fields seemed to know the executives.

‘Blade God Six, no, Blade Six is working with the orthodox clans? Ha.’

Amazing.

They were by no means orthodox.

Rather, they walked on a path closer to violence.

If necessary, they didn’t mind taking hundreds of lives.

“You didn’t know?”

“No.”

At the words of Lee Hyun, Chun Yeowun shook his head.

Since he only acquired basic information, he didn’t know this.

‘He doesn’t know the President of the head office? I guess he really was a hidden Murim warrior.’

At Chun Yeowun’s reaction, Jo Yu-seong thought to himself.

If he didn't know the President of the head office, the most prominent figure in Murim, it was speculated that this man must have learned martial arts in a remote place like mountains.

'Only, he's a little out of control.'

They couldn't handle Chun Yeowun.

And Chun Yeowun was so strong that he can control his energy exceptionally.

'For now, try conciliating with him, and if it doesn't work, we have no choice but to leave it to the director.'

Jo Yu-seong organized his thoughts.

"I… if there's something that's making you uncomfortable, I can postpone the meeting to another…"

"Didn't you say that we'll be meeting with the director of this company?"

"Yes."

Chun Yeowun still had a stiff face.

In the building, there seemed to be more than a hundred warriors.

Among them, two seemed to have a great amount of internal energy.

Perhaps one of them is the director.

'Hmm.'

Chun Yeowun looked up and found the CCTV cameras installed in the lobby. There were forty.

Much larger than the Bureau.

Which meant that the security was tight.

'Let's figure this place out first.'

If it was the past, Chun Yeowun would have overturned the entire place.

Because Chun Yeowun was the kind to torture people for information and then kill them once he got what he wanted.

However, it was tiring to do that when the Blade God's existence was neither confirmed nor denied.

'I can't even find my cult. There's no need to draw attention.'

Chun Yeowun, who knew how the current world worked, decided to lay low.

Of course, if that didn't work, he would go back to being himself.

"Fine. I will meet him. Where should I go?"

"Ah!"

At his response, Jo Yu-seong exhaled in relief.

The 36th floor of the Six Road Toys' building.

The other floors were divided into departments and employees, but the 36th floor was dedicated to one person.

It was because the owner of that floor had great authority.

Of course, he wasn't the only one on the floor.

Four beautiful female secretaries and 12 security guards were stationed there.

The glamorous office had a private bar.

Swipe!

There was a man with white hair in his early forties swinging his golf club.

The person who stood politely in front of him was general manager Jo Yu-seong.

“That is all. Director.”

The man was Yun Mun-pyeong, the director of Six Road Toys.

He was listening to the report.

Swipe!

He opened his mouth as he kept looking at the golf club.

“He cut off your hand because you were late?”

“…yes.”

“Quite an untamed bastard.”

Yun Mun-pyeong put the golf club into his golf bag and sat down on the sofa.

He sat with his legs crossed and drank his glass of whiskey all at once.

And Jo Yu-seong spoke.

“If we can hold his reins properly, he’s worthwhile. To be honest, if he has such a high level of skill, it’s worth hiring him for the future.”

“Are you saying that he isn’t a card we play then discard?”

“…right.”

Seeing Jo Yu-seong’s face, Yun Mun-pyeong smiled.

“How can you even think that after he cut off your hand? You must think that he really is useful?”

It’s normal to feel ill will towards such a person.

Still, Jo Yu-seong was speaking objectively.

This was the reason Yun Mun-pyeong used him.

“Good. I’ll take a look and judge him. As manager Jo said, if he truly is a Superior Master, it’s a waste to use then discard him.”

“Thank you,”

Jo Yu-seong bowed to express his gratitude.

And the director gestured for him to hold a meeting.

As Jo Yu-seong left, Yun Mun-pyeong touched his hair and muttered.

“Tch Tch, manager Jo. This time your eyes were wrong. If he was a Superior Master, I would have noticed his energy the moment he entered the floor.”

Director Yun Mun-Pyeong.

One of the two Superior Masters assigned to this company.

In Yun Mun-pyeong’s mind, only a Superior Master can sense another Superior Master.

Of course, considering that this kid was someone in his early twenties and talented, he decided to let Jo Yu-seong bring him in.

Shhh!

Yun Mun-pyeong grabbed the jacket, which was on the hanger, and put it on.

If it was a meeting, he had to look his part.

Kiik!

The door opened, and someone entered along with Jo Yu-seong.

‘Oh-ho!

Yun Mun-pyeong was shocked.

Seeing Chun Yeowun in a historical costume was really shocking.

He has never seen anyone grow their hair like that in today's world, except for celebrities.

"This is Yun Mun-pyong, the director."

Jo Yu-seong introduced him.

And although he reported to him earlier, he spoke to the director.

"He's the person I mentioned before."

Chun Yeowun only revealed his first name and not his surname.

Originally, he thought about telling them his full name to see the Blade Six's reaction.

But he soon changed his mind.

'I can't give myself away.'

This wasn't even the main company.

And he can't give these lowly people his name.

If the Blade God lived in this era, then there's a chance that the Blade God would run away to be cautious.

Yun Mun-pyeong reached out for a handshake.

"Nice to meet you. I'm Yun Mun-pyeong. Since I'm older, I will speak without formalities."

Chun Yeowun looked at his hand.

It was because he wasn't used to the western greeting style.

But soon, information popped into his mind, and he shook his hand.

And said,

"Yeowun."

‘Shit!’

Jo Yu-seong’s face went stiff.

He was meeting the director of a company. The kid should at least use honorifics.

He looked at Yun Mun-pyeong out of curiosity to see his eyes trembling.

He was holding back.

As if it didn’t bother him, he spoke.

“Huhuhu, it seems like the young friend here only learned martial arts and not social norms. I see. For now, let’s sit and talk.”

Yun Mun-pyeong pointed to the sofa.

Yu Mun-pyeong sat on the single sofa with his legs crossed and pressed a button on his phone.

“I have guests. Bring some hot tea.”

-Yes. Director

Not long after, a female secretary in a short skirt came in.

After the cups were set down and she left, the director spoke.

“Please.”

He took a sip.

Chun Yeowun, who looked at him, also took a sip from his teacup.

The tea was good.

“It’s Longjing tea. I like whisky more than tea, but this is an exception.”

He put down his cup and continued.

“You may have heard this in advance. This company loves talented people. Even talented people without a background like you will be treated fairly and justly.”

‘Ah… ’

Jo Yu-seong frowned.

There was supposed to be a briefing, but now the director was talking in his own flow.

“I don’t know if you’ve heard it. I don’t like formalities. And I don’t like to talk about the past either.”

Yun Mun-pyeong reached out towards his desk.

A tablet on the desk moved towards the sofa.

He was trying to show off his skills.

Tuk! Tuk! Tuk!

After Yun Mun-pyeong tapped the tablet a few times, a number was displayed.

[3,000,000,000 won +a]

A monetary unit of the Asian union.

It was his arrogant way of showing off 3 billion won (~2.6 Million USD).

“Considering the annual salary of a Murim warrior who has reached the peak of the Super Master Level by the Murim Association’s standards, 3 billion won is higher. And with that, we also give bonuses for completing missions.”

“Huh? Director. There seems to be some misunderstanding. This person is…”

When Jo Yu-seong tried to correct him the director reached out and stopped him.

And said,

“There seems to be some misunderstanding because manager Jo has lower skills

than you. Even so, at that level, this salary isn't low."

The director leaned back, pulled a cigarette out of his pocket, and ignited it.

Shh!

"Huh. If you follow orders well and complete the missions you're given, I can become your sponsor. Right now, I'm the director here, but once the company stabilizes, I will return to the head office."

He was saying that rather than keeping his position here, he would return to the main office.

The Blade Six had a reputation that even a kid would know.

Exhaling the smoke, he asked.

"How is it?"

To him, it was an offer that no one would refuse.

However, Chun Yeowun's words were unexpected.

"You seem to think that money is everything. From the start, you've talked about missions, but if you want to hire someone, shouldn't you disclose what you're doing?"

"…HAHAHAHA."

The director, who was speechless, laughed out loud.

And said,

"I see that you don't know your place. Who do you think pulled you out of the bureau? Even if I treat you this nice, you act arrogant until the very end. Ha!"

Bang!

As the director slammed his palm on the table, the marble table split in half and fell.

‘Sigh… ’

Jo Yu-seong sighed.

As he thought he would, his director burst out.

“Well, whether you sign the contract or not, I need to shorten your reins. You did well.”

Whek!

As soon as his words finished, the director tried to grab Chun Yeowun's throat.

It was then.

Grab!

“Ugh?”

Chun Yeowun grabbed the director’s wrist.

Yun Mun-pyeong, who didn’t expect that, looked at Jo Yu-seong.

‘Was he right?’

From the start, he couldn’t sense the kid’s energy.

Even now, he couldn’t feel any energy from him.

However, noticing and blocking the attack meant that he was hiding his energy.

‘…a guy in his twenties is on par with me?’

He couldn’t believe it.

He couldn’t reach the beginning stage of the Superior Master Level until he hit his forties.

Displeased, he raised his internal energy and tried to shake off Chun Yeowun’s hand.

“Let go!”

But,

Grab!

Despite his wrist being let go, he couldn’t move.

Yun Mun-pyeong’s eyes went wide.

‘He, his internal energy is… ’

CHAPTER 16
THE CHANGE OF GUEST AND OWNER (1)

Even if they were both at the same level, there was a difference in internal energy.

Just like how a person who reached the beginning of any level is weaker than a person who reached the end of the same level.

Tremble!

No matter how much Yun Mun-pyeong, the director, tried, he couldn't move.

'He, is he really at the end of the level?'

If so, this opponent is different.

It made sense to give in if the gap was certain, but his position was too high for him to give in.

'Is this little kid stronger than me?'

Yun Mun-pyeong was a man with great self-esteem.

He had pride as a Murim warrior and pride as a member of a large corporation.

However, the young man, wearing a historical costume in front of him, a person whose full name wasn't even known, was trying to restrain him with internal energy.

Woong!

A blue light flashed from Yun Mun-pyeong's left hand.

Whoong!

Seeing that, Jo Yu-seong's eyes widened.

‘Sword qi!’

Being a Super Master who reached the end stage, it was obvious to him that the man was using qi.

Sword qi at that.

Sword qi was strong enough to act as a sword.

Sword qi is made by condensing qi, and it boosts the owner’s movements. For someone like a Superior Master, it was a raging weapon.

‘Director Yun must be furious.’

Jo Yu-seong thought that Yun Mun-pyeong would continue the confrontation despite being lifted slightly in the air.

“You bastard!”

Yun Mun-pyeong stabbed at Chun Yeowun’s heart with his left hand.

The eyes of Yun Mun-pyeong, whose self-esteem was broken, could no longer see the talent in front of him.

He had to kill Chun Yeowun to feel better.

Shhh!

Chun Yeowun was right in front of him and at a hand’s distance too.

He moved at a speed that could kill anyone.

But,

Grab!

‘!?’

Yun Mun-pyeong's eyes were about to explode.

Chi-chi-chik!

The blue light on his left hand fluttered like sparks and then changed shape.

The reason was Chun Yeowun grabbed his hands.

But he was shocked for another reason.

“To touch sword qi with his bare hand?”

Jo Yu-seong couldn’t hide his shock.

If Sword qi is touched by bare hands, the flesh will disappear right away.

However, Chun Yeowun’s hand was fine.

“H-How?”

Yun Mun-pyeong’s voice trembled.

He couldn’t understand.

Chun Yeowun spoke to him with the same expressionless face as ever.

“It isn’t something you can understand at your current level.”

Kuk!

Chun Yeowun’s hands holding Yun Mun-pyeong’s left and right hands clenched.

Scared, the director shouted.

“Wa-Wait!”

Crack!

“KUAK!”

He screamed.

It wasn’t enough that the right wrist was twisted. The fingers on the left hand were all bent.

It was so painful that all the veins on Yun Mun-pyeong's head were bulging out.

“Kuak! You dog!”

Amid the pain, the director swore.

It was then.

Woong!

“Ugh!”

Yun Mun-pyeong was swept into the air and floated upwards.

He wanted to move his body, but he couldn’t. It was as if he was being pulled towards the ceiling.

Unimaginable energy was trapping him.

‘Th-This is.’

Even Jo Yu-seong was startled and jumped away.

He never dreamed that something like this could happen.

It was the first time he has ever seen someone treat Yun Mun-pyeong like a child.

Shaking!

The man’s body trembled.

For the first time in his life, he was experiencing fear.

‘Is this a Superior Master? No, this is a Supreme Master!’

It was an unbelievable reality, but he was sure.

Who could pressure a Superior Master like this with only energy?

He looked at Chun Yeowun.

'This is odd.'

He thought that Jo Yu-seong was mistaken.

Being a Superior Master in one's twenties, he didn't think it was possible.

'Body metamorphosis!'

Body metamorphosis.

At a certain level, a warrior's body undergoes reconstruction to suit the energy in their body.

If that happens, one will look younger, like 20 or 30.

Even the Chairman of the Blade Six looks like he's in his mid-thirties.

Despite being over 80.

'Damn it! How is such a man going around with no data on him? I should have guessed this!'

When body metamorphosis occurs, everything from the fingerprints changes.

In fact, incidents like this happened in the past too.

'But even if he's a Supreme Master, to do this to me, a Superior Master?'

He was skeptical as this has never happened to him.

But that wasn't the point.

The question was how to change the current situation.

Calmly he said.

“How can a senior treat his junior like this? Start acting like a respectable elder.”

The director was certain that Yeowun was a false name.

To be honest, he could even take a guess at who he was.

Because there aren’t many organizations that are on par with the Blade Six.

“Are you going to keep your junior tied up like this?”

Saying that he glanced at the office door.

He thought that since he screamed, the president of Six Road Toys upstairs or the security guards would have noticed.

‘Why aren’t those jerks coming in?’

There was no sign of someone coming.

He was annoyed when Chun Yeowun said.

“Stop thinking that someone will help you.”

“Huh?”

“No one can hear anything outside the office.”

“No… no way…”

The director looked around.

Now, he saw the faint glow which enveloped the office.

‘Shit!’

For the moment he entered, Chun Yeowun soundproofed the room.

No one outside could hear or sense what was happening in the room.

Chun Yeowun looked around and said,

“Since there are no CCTVs here, this is a nice place.”

At those words, Yun Mun-pyeong’s face contorted.

He had a high position, and he didn’t like people invading his privacy, so he didn’t have CCTVs in his room.

“Answer my questions now.”

Chun Yeowun walked towards him.

There was no way that Yun Mun-pyeong could escape.

But he had a trump card.

‘Kuak, fine. If no one is going to come help me, then I can do it myself.’

The director bit his lip.

“Senior. I’m not a stupid person.”

“You must be pretty stubborn. Seeing that you aren’t discouraged in this situation.”

Chun Yeowun nodded his head.

It has been a long time since he’s seen someone speak this strongly despite being in a threatening situation.

Yun Mun-pyeong shouted.

“One Time’s!”

“What does 1 hour mean?”

Yun Mun-pyeong was taken aback at Chun Yeowun’s remark.

This man didn’t even know what One Time’s was.

Jo Yu-seong, who was uselessly watching from the back, said.

“It’s a poison made by the pharmaceutical company, D.A.N.G.”

“Poison?”

Right.

The official name is One Time’s. [1]

The pharmaceutical company D.A.N.G was the surviving form of the poison clans in modern times.

They were already good at making poison, and then with the introduction of modern technology, they created various types of poisons, and this was the best among them.

It was a poison that most people can’t detect, and it stays dormant in the body and activates after an hour.

‘Kuak, I’m glad I gave you that tea thinking that you might be a Superior Master.’

Although he didn’t believe the report, he wanted to be cautious in case something happened.

He informed the secretary beforehand to poison the tea.

In fact, because of the lawsuit which the Murim filed against this poison, they managed to get their hands on it.

“I don’t know if you know about it or not, but it’s a deadly poison.”

So this was why the director was so accommodating.

The One Time’s stays dormant for an hour, but there was something more terrifying about it.

“I don’t know if it can be detoxified, but I know that someone like you who’s reached such a high level wouldn’t want their internal energy to disappear.”

Usually, Super Master’s can detect the poison.

But even if it’s detoxified, the poison will consume 30% of one’s internal energy

while inside the body.

'If you are a Supreme Master, then you must value your internal energy.'

The One Time's created ripples in the modern Murim because of its abilities.

Recognizing the danger, the Murim association filed a lawsuit against the company. It made sure that they discarded it, or if not, they threatened to destroy the Tang family, as they were still a part of Murim, if they were found making the poison again.

However, even if it was banned, the poison which was to be discarded was used to deal with matters covertly.

'It was worth paying a lot of money to buy it.'

He bought it thinking that it would help him at some point, and it did.

With a smile, he said.

"There's no cancellation. After I call them, you'll be done in fifteen minutes."

"..."

"Ahh. Maybe you're wondering where my phone is. I don't have one. My mind can contact them." (2)

Since he never knew what would happen in the world, he considered it a virtue as a Murim warrior to be prepared.

In a confident voice, he said.

"Kay. If you understand, put me down nicely. And once I'm relaxed, I think we can negotiate again."

He thought that he won.

The opponent was a Supreme Master.

Sure, there's no way the opponent would back down after being this reckless.

But he didn't have another option.

Who would want to lose decades of internal energy?

"Kay. I will count to five."

How many seconds would it take for the opponent to break?

The situation made the director happy.

"One."

It was then.

With an expressionless face, Chun Yeowun drew his sword.

Slash!

"Ah?"

Something passed through his right arm.

Thud!

Something fell on the floor.

'!!!'

With a pale face, Jo Yu-seong had his arms tightly against his body.

Shhh!

Blood gushed out of the severed shoulder.

The director's face turned red as he screamed loudly.

"KUAKKKKKK!"

This pain was incomparable to when his fingers were broken.

He only counted to one, but for this to happen!

“Kuak! You… you crazy bastard, do you think this is okay to do because you’re losing your internal energy?”

“You are mistaken.”

“What?”

At that moment, he held out his hand.

Something like black water rose from his palm, forming round drops of water.

“Did you really believe in something like this?”

‘N-No way!’

The director was shocked.

He really wanted to deny what he was thinking.

That was when Chun Yeowun said.

“Did you think that I wouldn’t know?”

Creepy!

The hair on his body stood up.

‘No way!’

It had to be impossible.

If that poison could be easily detoxified, he wouldn’t have paid a huge amount to get it.

“N-No way! That can’t be done unless you take the antidote.”

“You wouldn’t want to believe it.”

With that, Chun Yeowun stretched out his hand towards him.

The black drops of water floated to the director.

“No! NO! NOOOO!”

The director was crying in disbelief.

However, the energy which was surrounding him fixed his head in place and opened his mouth.

Tremble!

“KUAK!”

Gulp!

It entered his mouth and went down his throat.

He could even feel it run down his esophagus.

“KUAK!”

If this really was One Time’s, it should be removed right away.

Twisting, he tried to puke it out, but Chun Yeowun pressed his blood points.

Tatatata!

His body went stiff as his blood points were locked.

‘Kuakk! Shit!’

It was like giving him medicine but blocking his access to it by sealing the bottle cap.

With red eyes, Yun Mun-pyeong stared at Chun Yeowun, who sat on the sofa with a smile and said.

“59 minutes left.”

Editor's Note

(1) Yes yes, I know, One Time's is an awful name, but the author literally writes it out in English "정식 명칭 원 타임즈(One Time's)."

(2) "My mind can contact them." He's saying that he's going to use telepathy, which we have seen numerous times.

CHAPTER 17
THE CHANGE OF GUEST AND OWNER (2)

-Senior seems to be leaving.

-Let's leave too. Send the blue car behind us first, and then slowly catch up.

-Yes.

By turning the handle, the view of the video slowly moved.

It was then.

Pang!

The video rumbled loudly with the sound of something popping.

Kiiik!

-Wh-What! Euk!

The camera in the video shook violently, and the screen suddenly shifted.

The screen of the video, which couldn't be balanced even after the immediate braking, showed that the car hit the electric pole at the entrance of the hospital.

Bang!

-Kuak!

As soon as the electric pole was hit, the car's airbags popped out.

-Damn it!

-What the hell!

-Click!

With the sound of the car door opening, two men moved ahead.

In the video, the two looked at the car's front wheels and then at the black sedan which was leaving, unable to hold their anger.

And this video was playing in real-time.

The Public Security Director, who looked at the screen, put his hand on his forehead, which was throbbing.

"How…"

He didn't think they would be found out as it hadn't been long since they started pursuing them.

Just by looking at the video on the screen, it was clear that the front tires had exploded.

'I went down there on purpose and even stamped it to show a favorable attitude.'

He tried to make them believe.

But this only made one thing clear.

'He's very important to them.'

And he thought that they had maybe already placed a sniper at the hospital for such things.

Which meant that the man they took away needed to be brought back.

'Huh?'

However, Lee Myeong, the 3rd team leader of the violent crimes squad, couldn't take his eyes off the monitor.

He was staring at something.

“Did you find something?”

At the Director’s question, Lee Myeong looked away from the monitor.

“Ah, no.”

“What were you looking at? Huh?”

Lee Myeong was staring at the man in his late thirties standing at the hospital’s entrance in the video. He was in a navy blue suit, and an old man with a colorful sword was next to him.

‘He is… ’

Director Sang Yu-geun frowned and looked at Lee Myeong.

He, too, has lived in Shenyang for over 30 years.

Naturally, he could recognize the face of Moyong Yi-sun, the executive of a large corporation.

‘Moyong Yi-sun, a director of the Yeon Company, is at the scene of the incident… ’

The Director knew that Yeon Company was run by a Murim family.

Now things seem to be more complicated.

‘Hmm.’

He could guess why Lee Myeong couldn’t take his eyes off the video.

However, it wasn’t right for a detective who had done the investigation to get caught up in their personal feelings.

Director Sang Yu-geun, who tried to give him another chance, decided to change his mind.

“The 3rd team leader is on sick leave, so you should focus on recovery.”

“Huh?”

Lee Myeong was flustered.

He was shown the video and asked if he could handle it a second ago, but now the Director changed his mind.

Biting his lip, the Director stroked his chin and pressed the play button for the video when Lee Myeong said.

“If it’s because of that person of the Yeon Company, which we had established a rela…”

“I told you to stop.

“Director! This job is no longer for just those special forces!”

There was no way Lee Myeong would back down.

Shaking his head, the Director picked up his phone and dialed a number.

“Lee Myeong will be dismissed from his position for a while and suspended for three weeks. Tell the front door security to control his access into the bureau.”

Shocked, Lee Myeong tried to approach him.

He never expected this to happen.

“Director!”

Click!

The Director hung up the phone and said in a cold voice.

“Did you not hear me? As of now, team leader Myeong has been suspended. Go back to the hospital.”

“Director! No!”

“I have nothing more to say to you. Secretary Lim! Secretary Lim! Call security!”

“Kuek!”

A force wanted him to be expelled.

Lee Myeong frowned and said.

“You can’t act like this.”

“Secretary Lim!”

The Director didn't speak to him after that.

The Director of Public Security had suspended him.

Unable to do anything, Lee Myeong left the office.

After he left, the Director sat in his chair and took a deep breath.

“Sigh…”

Frustrated, he picked up a pack of cigarettes which was on the desk.

There was something like a small safe under his desk.

“Nothing can be done.”

He mumbled as he reached for the safe.

Tutu! Beep beep beep!

When the fingerprint and password were pressed, the door to the safe opened.

There were five small radio-like things in the safe, and the Director took the one on the far right and pressed the button.

“This is Alpha. This is Alpha. Can you hear me?”

Shortly after, a beep was heard from it.

-Click! Beta here. I’m listening.

The voice of the man on the other side was hoarse.

The Director asked.

“Possibility of wiretapping?”

-There is none. Just arrived in town.

“Good job. Team leader Oh. Is the agent you sent ‘there’ still safe?”

-Click! No problems yet. However, they seem to be psychologically unstable.

“Right.”

-Is there still no support from the technical team?

“…”

The Director, who was stroking his chin, pressed the button and spoke.

“…the technical team is doing their best.”

-Sigh, Alpha… no, Director. It’s not about them doing their best. As I said earlier, their condition doesn’t seem to be good.

Team leader Oh said in a serious voice.

To that, the Director said.

“The Beijing side said that they found the whereabouts of a former MS researcher. I'll let you know when something progresses.”

-Click. Understood. But why was I contacted?

“I’m sending you a file through the secure net, so have an agent investigate that person. It should be there now.”

With that, the Director looked at the monitor.

On the screen was a picture of Chun Yeowun sitting leisurely in the interrogation room.

‘This is insane.’

Jo Yu-seong was losing it.

Director Yun Mun-pyeong, who was on the sofa with his blood points suppressed, kept trying to say something with his eyes.

He could guess what it meant.

‘Director… ’

He wanted to help too.

But even if he wanted to help, he couldn’t move.

It wasn’t that he was being suppressed, but it felt like he would end up like the Director if he moved.

Jo Yu-seong glanced at the clock hanging in the office.

30 minutes have passed.

‘…we are running out of time.’

If he was this nervous, then the Director must be losing it.

According to him, if the time it would take to get the antidote is included, the Director has 15 minutes until it’s guaranteed that the poison will spread.

‘Evil bastard!

Jo Yu-seong looked at Chun Yeowun, who was sitting at the desk.

Naturally, he wanted to suppress the poison, so he thought Chun Yeowun would get something out of the situation and then leave. (1)

However, he didn’t move and kept them from moving.

Thanks to that, time passed, and the Director was becoming more and more impatient.

'Damn it.'

And he even used the poison to threaten them.

This was torture.

'What is he up to?'

Chun Yeowun was at the desk looking at Yun Mun-pyeong's computer.

The company's computers were protected, so no one else could figure out how to access them, which meant Chun Yeowun was wasting his time.

Of course, even hackers would have a hard time cracking this account of the Blade Six.

But Chun Yeowun had Nano.

[The search for all files in the storage device has been completed.]

Multiple PDF files appeared on the screen of the monitor.

If those two saw this, they would faint right away.

Almost everything was business data, and a few things were related to the Six Road Toys.

'No. This material can be excluded.'

This wasn't the material Chun Yeowun wanted.

He wanted the Blade Six's Murim related documents or anything like that.

Nano, connected to the computer, quickly sorted the data and searched for it, but unexpectedly, no materials on Murim were there.

'Maybe they have a strict protocol?'

He expected to see some when he searched, but this was unexpected.

It was as if the Murim material was being kept hidden.

If they had kept it in a secure file, Nano would have figured it right away.

'…hmm, did Nano say that files are kept in USBs?'

[Right.]

'Then we will have to look for that.'

Chun Yeowun got up from the desk and went near Yun Mun-pyeong.

'Is-Is it finally starting?'

Jo Yu-seong, who thought that the conversation would come, turned his gaze away.

Since Chun Yeowun couldn't get anything from the computer, now he might talk or use torture on them.

It was then.

Woong!

"Hmph! Hmm!"

Yun Mun-pyeong, on the sofa, was screaming.

'Wh-What is he trying to do?'

Yun Mun-pyeong, who was on the verge of going crazy, panicked as Chun Yeowun came closer.

Not caring, Chun Yeowun reached out.

Shhhh!

Something amazing happened.

Things that were in Yun Mun-pyeong's pants and jacket pockets came out into Chun Yeowun's palm.

From business cards to all the small things.

Pak!

Even the flexible smartphone on his wrist came off too, so did his ring.

Only then did he realize Chun Yeowun's purpose.

'He's looking for the USB!'

Since he couldn't get the data from the computer, he was looking for other ways.

'N-No!'

Yun Mun-pyeong was shocked.

It wasn't because his phone was taken away.

It didn't matter, the security application was installed on his phone too, and the important files would be deleted if someone tried to enter.

'Please don't notice it.'

He kept praying.

He tried to act like he didn't care, so no more problems would crop up for him.

That was when Chun Yeowun threw away almost everything in his hand and kept the smartphone and another thing.

"Ho?"

The small robot figure.

It was the size of a little finger, but Yun Mun-pyeong's eyes shook.

'H-How?'

He never thought that Chun Yeowun could find it.

[The figure contains a security card chip. As a result of analyzing the chip's code, it is used to unlock a device with a specific password.]

It was a cute way to trick people.

Who would think that a toy would be so important?

'So this toy is the key to unlocking something?'

[Yes.]

Chun Yeowun looked around.

Unlocking something?

'How am I supposed to find it?'

[Place your palm in front of you and slowly turn to the right. I will scan.]

At Nano's words, Chun Yeowun did what it asked.

Something like a red laser flashed from his palm.

'!?'

Both victims were shocked.

'Wh-What is this now?'

It was a light different from qi.

It seemed more like the laser which is used to scan barcodes.

At that moment, a strong sound entered Chun Yeowun's mind.

Beep! Beep!

Augmented reality opened up right away, and a place was marked.

At the place was a picture frame which was hanging.

In it was a picture of Yun Mun-pyeong wearing a suit, and Chun Yeowun walked towards it.

‘Shit!”

The Director was shocked.

He didn’t realize that this man had special equipment.

When Chun Yeowun placed the toy in front of the frame.

Beep! Wheeing!

The glass frame opened sideways like an automatic door with a sound.

Inside was a hidden safe.

‘H-How is that bastard doing all of this?’

Even an international spy would have a hard time figuring their security methods out.

But this man didn’t even doubt anything.

The last line of defense was fingerprint recognition and a password.

Of course, if the man is this skilled, he can open the safe by breaking through, but then security will be notified.

He wished Chun Yeowun would do that, but obviously, he wasn’t stupid enough to do that. This man was too smart for them to understand.

‘Damn it!’

For the fingerprint, he could cut off a finger, but the password was something that was in his head, so he couldn’t get that.

Yun Mun-pyeong’s gaze turned to his watch.

Eight minutes left.

In the end, there were two choices.

Either live by giving up the password or keep the secrets and die.

‘Shit shit!’

He kept swearing.

His heart was troubled.

He always said that he would give his life for the sake of company, but when the moment came, he wanted to hold onto his life.

‘Director, please don’t do it!’

Jo Yu-seong shook his head.

If he decided to hold onto his life and give up the password, something important would be revealed.

However, Yun Mun-pyeong was determined to live.

‘Fuck! I have accomplished too much to die here!’

In the end, he decided to negotiate with Chun Yeowun.

He tried to speak.

“Eup! Eup eup eup! Eup eup eup!”

‘Me! Look at me! Look at me!’

It was then.

Wheing! Click!

‘!?’

The door opened without the fingerprint and password.

Even more shocking was the security alert, which didn't ring.

'…this can't be… '

It was then that Yun Mun-pyeong decided it wasn't worth trying to think of any answers.

Editor's Note

(1) It's basically just saying he hopes that Chun Yeowun will get something out of the situation (money, information, etc.) and leave, so they can suppress the poison.

CHAPTER 18
THE CHANGE OF GUEST AND OWNER (3)

The inside of the safe was divided into an upper and lower section.

There was something like a carrying case in the lower part and a single sheet of paper on the upper part.

It didn't seem like there was anything amazing inside.

'Is the USB in this bag?'

Chun Yeowun, who was about to open the bag, was concerned with the single piece of paper, so he took it.

Shh!

At that moment, Nano's voice said.

[Wireless receiving printer and incinerator are detected on the upper part of the safe.]

'Incinerator?'

[When the safe is forcibly opened, fire is emitted, and the contents are automatically incinerated.]

The safe didn't just have an emergency alarm.

If forcefully opened, everything inside will be destroyed.

The safe has level 1 traps.

'…what is a receiving printer?'

[A device that receives a signal from outside and prints it.] (1)

‘Is it getting a signal from outside? Can you track it down?’

[It uses YTD short-range wireless technology, so it can only be tracked when the printer is operating as it is a method that sends and receives a signal within 2 km.]

So it wasn’t a long distance.

It meant that someone who came close to the company or within it could send a signal.

Chun Yeowun bit his tongue.

‘…in this era, try to avoid being tracked. This isn’t easy at all.’

In the end, in order to trace the one signaling the printer, he had to use the printer.

He thought he would have to wait until Nano came up with a solution.

[I will print the data from the wireless signaling device registered in the printer, and its radio signal can be detected if the person is within a 2km vicinity.]

‘Ho-oh!’

Then there was no need to be there.

In terms of technology, the 7th generation Nano Machine overwhelms the current era.

Printing the data didn’t take long.

Shh!

Chun Yeowun pulled out the paper and looked at it.

He wondered what important information would be on it, but there were four things that looked like instructions on the paper.

1. As a result of the requested investigation, the probability of a spy is 80%. Team 7 should be removed.

2. Secure the 3rd team leader of the violent crimes squad, Moyong Lee Myeong.

3. From February 23rd to 24th, Gate 26 warning is scheduled. Be sure to destroy the confidential internal data.

4. Reviewing the report on the operation to assassinate the executive director of the Yeon Company, which was taken to the upper level. Payment is due before Gate Warning 26.

At the bottom were the words Blade Six and its logo seal.

Now, pretty secret stuff was revealed.

The shadow of a pro-social conglomerate was exposed.

From assassination to kidnapping and spying.

'So this is what you guys are.'

Chun Yeowun smiled.

The Blade Six was the same as their past version.

They were wearing the mask of a good guy, who didn't act out of character.

'I got something nice.'

If this was released to the world, the Blade Six, including the Six Road Toys, will be severely damaged.

Chun Yeowun folded the paper and put it into his sleeve.

'Hm.'

He checked the safe, but there was no direct information about the Blade Six.

Chun Yeowun's hand naturally went to the lower section.

There was a lock on the case.

[Fingerprint recognition needed.]

‘Is that so?’

Chun Yeowun extended his hand.

The severed right arm of Yun Mun-pyeong, which was on the ground, was brought in.

He put the thumb of the severed arm on the scanner.

Click!

The case opened.

Chun Yeowun frowned.

He was hoping for a USB, but unexpected things were in it.

‘What is this?’

Chun Yeowun picked up one of the items.

A syringe, the size of a palm, made of silver metal and thick glass.

The liquid inside was blue.

‘Nano. Do you know what this is?’

There was one more syringe.

Originally, there were a total of 10, but there were eight empty slots.

[Let’s scan.]

A red light emanated from his right palm which was holding the syringe.

When the scan was done, Chun Yeowun’s eyes trembled a little as augmented reality opened.

There were a thousand things inside the liquid.

[These are nano bombs. They have been enlarged so that the user can see.]

'Nano… bombs?'

The tiny invisible balls inside the liquid were called nano bombs.

Chun Yeowun questioned it.

'Nano. So, have Nano Machines like yours been developed at this time?'

[Although medical nanotechnology is common, it takes another 200 years of technological development to properly secure nanotechnology equipped with AI.]

In this era, Nano Machines weren't developed.

Nanotech was started in 2015, and it slowly reached the level of making simple devices.

Of course, even if they're lacking compared to Nano, the nano bombs are still great.

'Hmm.'

Chun Yeowun turned off augmented reality and looked at the syringe.

Near the metal of the syringe, a red ring and a small engraving of the English letters MS were there.

'That is the name of the nano bombs.'

The English letters MS were engraved on the side of the terminal inside the case too.

It must have been the logo of the company which made it.

'What is this?'

At Chun Yeowun's question, Nano scanned it.

[The signal code that triggers the nano bombs is registered.]

The purpose of the terminal was revealed.

A button that detonates the bombs.

Half of the terminal was a monitor, and ten little colored buttons were sticking out.

Chun Yeowun pressed the red button.

Push!

A red circle appeared on the monitor.

[Would you like to launch the nano bombs? Y/N]

The touch screen indicator appeared.

It was showing 'Y' to explode the bombs.

Chun Yeowun looked at the syringe he was holding and the other one in the case.

"Ugh?"

The metal part on the syringe had a different color.

The terminal could detonate the nano bombs in the ten syringes.

'Ah!'

Chun Yeowun understood it.

It was then.

"Eup! Eup! Eup! Eup!"

At that time, the bloody cry of Yun Mun-pyeong was heard.

When Chun Yeowun turned his head, the man's face was wet with cold sweat, and he blinked at the watch.

Chun Yeowun looked at the time and understood why he was acting like this.

"Ah. One minute left?"

After one minute, there would be 15 minutes before the 'One Time's' poison starts spreading.

Yun Mun-pyeong was losing it.

If the antidote isn't brought within 15 minutes, he will die.

"Eup eup eup eup! Eup eup eup!"

'Pl-Please save me! I don't want to die!'

His wails and eyes were conveying what he was trying to say.

Chun Yeowun stared at him and then approached.

Yun Mun-pyeong was shocked.

This was the moment where Chun Yeowun would decide if the man lives or dies.

'Please! Please!'

It was then.

Papapak!

His blood points were released, and he could move again.

And

"Ugh! M-My voice…"

He even began to lose blood.

Chun Yeowun gave him something with a puzzled expression.

The smartphone he had taken away.

"Call them. And tell them to bring the antidote."

"Ugh?"

‘Even if the safe wasn’t opened, negotiations weren’t made.’

Yun Mun-pyeong was confused then Chun Yeowun asked.

“Do you want to die?”

“Ah, no!”

Shocked, the man immediately tapped something and dialed a number.

If he didn’t hurry, he could be in danger.

Tutututu!

The dial tone.

Yun Mun-pyeong bit his lip.

‘Answer the call! Answer!’

The dial tone was going on for too long.

Around ten beeps.

Click!

-Yes, director. This is Ho Jeong.

The face of Yun Mun-pyeong brightened up at the voice.

A convenience store about 800 meters away from the Six Road Toys’ building.

Thud!

In front of the checkout counter, someone put a basket of drinks, sweets, and cup noodles.

The female employee started scanning the items.

It seemed like it would take a while since there was only one employee.

“Please do it quickly.”

The female employee grunted.

He was a handsome man in his early thirties with short shaggy hair and a spot under his right eye.

Handsome or not, the employee spoke in a dissatisfied voice.

“Listen here, sir. Because every product is different, it takes time to scan the barcodes.”

“Please, there are a lot of shady people who want to hurry.”

The man pointed to the back where a middle-aged man wearing a grey coat and sunglasses stood.

“Tch”

Maybe the man felt the gaze of the woman, he shook his head and went to the shelf where the books are kept and looked at the magazines.

“If-If you don’t mind, I can put the items in the bags myself.”

“Yes, yes, yes.”

The female employee handed him five paper bags.

The young man took the paper bags.

Shh!

He put in the items as the woman scanned the items.

A piece of paper the size of his palm was received by the young man.

Small letters were written on it.

[An application to cancel the mission isn't allowed. The technical support team is doing their best.]

The young man frowned at the message.

Out of frustration, he crumpled the paper and rolled it over the counter.

When one bag was done, the young man took out another paper bag to put the drinks in.

[Added a new mission. Investigate the following profile.]

'What the fuck.'

The young man groaned.

It was the third time he requested for the mission to be canceled, but ignoring that, they kept giving him new orders.

'How did I end like this?'

The young man crumpled the paper and glanced behind him.

The man who was looking through the magazines was constantly looking at him.

He was being watched.

'Haa… I'm going crazy.'

He was getting irritated.

At first, his smartphone and belongings were inspected.

But suddenly two days ago, a team leader stayed with him for almost 24 hours.

'Damn. Are they saying that it's okay if I die? Damn the public security.'

He was being watched, so he acted like everything was fine, but he couldn't take it any longer.

The situation was difficult enough.

And now, he was more concerned about how things would go.

If it wasn't for 'it.'

'Fuck. Shit. Cunt!'

All he could do was curse.

After throwing away the paper, he put the cookies into the next bag.

And then pulled out the photo inside it.

'What? A historical drama?'

A photo of a man with long hair and old-fashioned clothes.

In the middle of the photo, the person's name was written.

'What should be investigated about this guy? Ha… '

The young man looked at the photo, memorized it, and rolled it down the counter.

Within 3 minutes of scanning, all the information was relayed.

"It's 43,520 won."

"Yes."

He bought a lot to pass the time, but it seemed like he bought too much.

The man used his fingerprint to unlock his smartphone and used electronic pay to complete the checkout at the employee's words.

"'Team leader. It's done."

The young man came out of the store with four bags in his arms.

After that, the harsh-looking man called the team leader came out and put his hand

in one of the bags, and took out a drink.

“Why was it so slow?”

“I bought a lot.”

The young man answered with a smile.

At that, the team leader tapped the young man's forehead and warned.

“Geum Jong-so. I have warned you to not do anything suspicious. Don’t forget that I’m watching your every move.”

The young man, Geum Jong-so’s face, went stiff.

He was annoyed with the warning but decided not to show it.

“…understood.”

“If I find anything a little suspicious, you know what will happen, right? That thing in your body will go boom! Bang!”

The team leader gestured as if something was exploding.

Geum Jong-so’s face darkened.

‘Damn it! I should have never entered this job.’

The regret was overwhelming.

At that moment, something caught his eyes.

“Team leader? A call?”

Light flashed on the smartphone.

Seeing that, the team leader said.

“This. I forgot to turn off silent mode. Ugh?”

The call seemed important.

“Yes. Director. This is Ho Jeong.”

His name was Ho Jeong.

Listening, his expression turned stiff.

“Understood. I will bring it right away.”

Click!

He hung up the call.

“This is strange…”

“Did something happen?”

“No. Newcomers are coming in, but why did he say it like that?”

Normally, the director would speak calmly.

But now, it seemed like he was rushing.

“…is it because the new ones are strong?”

Geum Jong-so knew the joining process.

The dirty things that the director does.

Despite Geum Jong-so’s words, the team leader still felt like something was off.

“Since we don’t know, follow me.”

“Yes? Me too?”

It was a surprise as he never asked for Geum Jong-so to come along.

‘Ah!’

If new ones came, that means the director must have opened that case.

Hopefully, he will be able to see the safe this time.

“Follow me.”

“Understood!”

They both ran to the car.

At the same time.

The room on the 36th floor of the Six Road Toys.

“Right! Hurry!”

Click!

After calling the man and asking for the antidote, the director sighed.

If it had been a little later, his life would have been in danger, or he would lose internal energy.

‘What is he planning?’

It was concerning how Chun Yeowun decided to let him take the antidote without any negotiations.

Chun Yeowun must want something.

Otherwise, this sly man wouldn’t let them off the hook so easily.

‘I’d give anything away.’

Looking at him, he asked.

“…I’m grateful that you let me have the antidote. Senior. If there is anything you wan…”

It was then,

Shh!

Something was sucked into Chun Yeowun's hand.

That was when something happened.

Puck!

"Ack!"

Chun Yeowun injected something into his neck.

'!!!'

Seeing that, Yun Mun-pyeong's eyes widened.

The blue liquid had nano bombs inside it.

Kuak!

"AH! NOOOO!!"

Despite the scream, the liquid entered his body.

This was a more desperate time than when the One Time's poison was in his body.

Chun Yeowun smiled.

"Thank you. From now on, you are mine."

'This… this… this color is… '

He couldn't speak.

He saw the terminal controlling the bomb in Chun Yeowun's hand.

Smiling, Chun Yeowun reached out into the case.

Shhh!

The remaining syringe was sucked into his right hand.

Chun Yeowun looked at the ceiling and asked.

“The one above you is up there?”

Editor’s Note

(1) Signal meaning data/information that gets printed after it’s sent.

CHAPTER 19
THE CHANGE OF GUEST AND OWNER (4)

The 40th floor of the Six Road Toys' building.

The top floor was where the president of the office was located, his own dedicated space.

Someone was answering the call at the desk of the president's office, which boasts a luxurious interior exceeding the 36th floor.

A dark-skinned bald man in his early fifties, the president of the Six Road Toys. Yeom Ki-seop.

Like Yun Mun-peyong, he was dispatched to this place and reached the Superior Master Level.

Judging by the thickness of his upper body and arms, he looked exceptionally bulky. He looked like he trained his body.

"What? We got an emergency order from the head office?"

-… I think you should come down and see.

"I get it."

-See you at my office.

Click!

With those words, Yun Mun-peyong hung up the call.

As a result, the expression of Yeom Ki-seop was distorted.

He was annoyed with the attitude of the director, who hung up on the president.

Bang!

He slammed his fist on the desk and muttered.

“Damn it! He seems to have forgotten who the boss is. I don’t understand why the head office installed the safe in Director Yun’s office and not mine!”

The safe was usually placed in the head’s office.

However, sometimes it was installed in the director or other executive’s office.

This made him feel less like the boss.

“…look at his words. I won’t believe it unless it’s from the direct line to the head office.”

President shook his head.

Originally, he was the president of Essex Toys, a small business.

In old Murim, it would be something like the Fist of the Sea King.

He was the president of the Six Road Toys, an affiliate of the Blade Six, because his company merged with the largest conglomerate in Murim.

“In the end, this is what it’s like being part of the company that controls public opinion.”

The Blade Six is a popular pro-social enterprise.

As such, it takes a lot of measures to keep themselves in the same position.

In the end, that was the reason why Ki-seop was appointed as the president of the merged company and the president of the current affiliate too.

“Haa.”

He had no choice but to follow the head office’s decisions.

When he was transferred here, he had a small glimmer of hope that the safe would

be in the president's office.

Click!

He opened the door of his office and came out.

When the president appeared, all the secretaries stood up.

"No need. Sit."

"If you are moving, we will accompany you, sir."

It was natural for the assistants to follow the president.

However, Yeom Ki-seop waved his hand and said,

"Director Yun has an urgent report, so I'm heading down."

"Ahh…"

The secretaries nodded in agreement.

They roughly knew how the company worked.

There were rumors circulating that the real power was in the hands of the director.

'These people!'

The president was even more annoyed with their attitude.

These people hurt his pride more than the director's words, so he just decided to move alone, but from a certain moment on, the secretaries too knew that the president had no power in his hands.

Thu!

He went out and pressed the elevator button.

Soon, the elevator from the 36th floor arrived on the 40th floor.

This also makes a lot of sense, this elevator was supposed to only be used by the president, but now he was sharing this with the director too.

'Dog shit bastard. Let me catch you.'

He hoped that the director would make one big mistake at least once.

So that he could use it as a way to sabotage the director.

The president had the confidence to apply pressure on the matter if he could find a mistake as he was superior in every level.

Ding-dong!

While he mumbled, he arrived on the 36th floor.

After passing through the usual hallway and arriving at the front of the secretaries' office, he saw two familiar faces.

"Ah! President!"

A man wearing a coat took his sunglasses off and said hello.

And a young man with shaggy pants and a spot on his face bowed.

'He called them too?'

The president was displeased.

He knew them.

Not the man in his early thirties, but the ugly one with the sunglasses.

A hidden team that carried out secret missions by the headquarter's directives.

'I told them to refrain from entering and leaving the office because of the eyes which see them, but they ignored my words.'

These people weren't the employees of the company.

It was risky to call these two into the company.

“It has been a while, team leader Ho.”

Ki-seop smiled.

But actually sent a message.

[I told you to refrain from coming and leaving the company in broad daylight, didn’t the director tell you?]

At that, Ho Jeong replied.

[No. I did hear that. But this time, I had no choice but to come.]

Ho Jeong showed a carrying case.

President Ki-seop frowned.

He couldn’t have not known that.

‘Antidote!’

Director Yun had a dirty way of doing things.

Which was why the performance of the people he brought was higher than others.

‘Right, weren’t we getting a new member to the team today? It must have been difficult to use the One Time’s on team member number 3.’

These teams, the people in them, had higher skills than normal Murim warriors.

Most of the people with clean records were brought in and then selected, and there were many who had extremely high self-esteem.

Even those people became obedient to director Yun.

Starting with One Time’s, then the nano bombs planted in their bodies made it impossible for them to not give in.

[President. The director said it was urgent. Can we enter first?]

They were about to enter the office.

At those words, the president nodded and said.

“I too have something to discuss with Director Yun, so let’s go together.”

“Yes, sir.”

It didn’t matter since the president knew what was happening.

When he entered the secretaries’ office, the female employees stood and greeted them.

Even if he didn’t have power, he still had the title.

“President, why are yo…”

“Director Yun called me. Didn’t he tell you?”

“Uh? No. We didn’t hear anything about that. He’s in an interview right now.”

At those words, the president clicked his tongue.

He called and didn’t even bother informing the secretaries.

Yeom Ki-seop didn’t know who the boss was.

“It seems like director Yun forgot. This happens a lot, right?”

At his words, the secretaries were at a loss for what to do.

Of course, if the president went in, the director would be angry.

“I will inform the director right now that you are here. Just a seco…”

“No. He called me for the interview, so I will head in. Kuam!”

“Ah…”

With that, the president began to walk.

Realizing how he must be feeling, the secretaries stayed silent, not saying anything, and decided to call the director and inform him.

Click!

The president opened the door and entered the office.

Ho Jeong and Geum Jong-so followed.

Geum Jong-so, the last one in, closed the door.

'Since the antidote wasn't given, the injection wasn't given, right?'

His only purpose here was to learn the password of the safe.

He saw the director unlock the secret safe when he was given the injection.

Director Yun's office was quite large, so they would have to walk through a small hallway.

'Hmm.'

There was a presence of three people inside.

The president, Yeom Ki-seop, clicked his tongue.

Starting from the stable breath of one person to the unstable energy of another.

'No matter how much I say it, he ends up using it too much.'

The smell of blood was clear.

As soon as he passed the hallway, his footsteps stopped.

"Wh-What the hell is this?"

He couldn't hide his dismay.

As he entered the corner and turned left, he saw a severed arm lying on the floor next to Yun Mun-pyeong.

'Did he cut off an arm? Is the director out of his bloody mind…?'

The face of the president hardened as he turned his head and looked at the sofa.

He doubted his own eyes.

It was the same for those behind him.

"Di-Director!"

Shockingly, the director's arm was cut off.

It was hard to guess what happened.

At that moment, the director shouted.

"Ho Jeong! Th-The antidote!"

His usual arrogant and confident appearance erased all their doubts.

However, the cold sweat and bloodshot eyes didn't seem good.

'What? Did he… '

Geum Jong-so's eyes widened.

He saw a young man with long hair and historical clothes seated on the sofa.

It was Chun Yeowun.

'It's him!'

The one he was supposed to investigate.

Even if he didn't remember the face, the clothes were all he needed to identify him.

'The person I had to investigate is the new recruit?'

But the situation was weird.

It was the complete opposite of what anyone would think.

Director Yun Mun-pyeong shouted to them, who were all dumbfounded by the situation they were witnessing.

“What the fuck are you doing! Give me the damn antidote!”

“Y-Yes, sir!”

Team leader Ho Jeong was at a loss for words.

He knelt next to the sofa where the arm was cut off.

‘Damn it!’

Click!

He hesitated for a moment, but he had the antidote, so he tried to open the case, but president Yeom Ki-seop stopped him.

‘Why?’

To the puzzled man, the president shook his head and asked.

“What happened, Director Yun?”

The others couldn’t see, but his lips had a subtle smile.

He was happy that the director was suffering!

‘He always behaved so arrogantly!’

He desperately wanted the director to make a mistake, and now his wish was granted.

It was fun until he looked at Chun Yeowun.

‘Hm, the energy… ’

It was the energy of a Super Master.

However, the fact that Yun Mun-pyeong, a Superior Master, was like this meant that his energy was concealed.

‘Probably the same level or higher.’

He couldn’t imagine that a person who looked to be in his early twenties was beyond that.

And he thought that if they worked together, this young one could be suppressed.

‘Well, I don't think that is necessary. If he ingested the One Time’s.’

That was when Yun Mun-pyeong yelled.

“What are you doing? Ho Jeon! Give me the bloody antidote!”

When he thought about it, surely the director was his supervisor, and the antidote had to be given, but it seemed dangerous to give it to him without knowing what happened.

That was when President Yeom Ki-seop said.

“Stop it. Director Yun. I know you are troubled. Trying to use the antidote on him because you got caught by him, your judgment must be seriously messed up.”

“Wh-What are you even saying?”

“Stay still. You are making a fuss over things which will resolve naturally over time.”

At those words, the director frowned.

‘This… this bastard… ’

Apparently, the president misunderstood the situation.

He thinks that Chun Yeowun is poisoned.

Although his pride hurt, he was running out of time, with full strength Yun Mun-

pyeong said.

Whoo!

“It isn’t him!”

“Isn’t him! Your arm is cut off, and now you suddenly act like…”

“I’ve ingested the poison!”

“What?”

The president, who was smiling, went stiff.

He thought that Chun Yeowun was poisoned, but this was absurd.

“What nonsense…”

It was then.

Shhh!

“Ack!”

The case that Ho Jeong was holding flew out of his hand.

And then it moved and fell in front of director Yun.

Tuk!

“Ho-How?”

Ho Jeong was shocked as he looked at Chun Yeowun.

He must have done it.

“T-Thank you! Senior!”

Click!

Thanking Chun Yeowun, director Yun opened the case, took out the brown syringe, and pushed it into his thigh.

“Haa…”

His anxious face resolved with that.

It was a situation where if he was one minute late, the poison would have started to spread throughout his body.

‘Damn it!’

The eyes of the president, who recognized the danger, turned bitter.

This man had to be subdued.

Ki-seop shouted.

“I’ll take the lead. Back me up!”

Phat!

As soon as he said that, he approached Chun Yeowun, who was sitting on the sofa.

Jjkk!

As soon as he raised his arm, his jacket sleeve swelled up, revealing his strong muscles.

‘Quick suppression.’

Knowing that the opponent was on the same level as them, he had to move fast and one step ahead.

A blue light shone from Yeom Ji-seop’s fist.

Fist Ki.

‘The 7th technique of the Fist of the Sea King!’

His hand went for Chun Yeowun, aiming to kill him.

Since he was making the first move, he thought that the opponent would do something.

But it was strange.

'Why is he still… '

It was then.

Chun Yeowun raised his palm and lowered it.

Kwang!

"Ack!"

An unimaginable energy pressed down his body.

'Wh-What energy!'

This wasn't something he could endure.

Both knees of the president dug into the office's marble floor.

"Kuak!"

Tremble!

It was of no use trying to stand up.

It was then he knew.

'He isn't a Superior Master.'

What kind of a Superior Master could do this to a person of the same level with a single gesture?

This is only possible with overwhelming capabilities.

“Wh-Who are you?”

At that question, Chun Yeowun said something else.

“Thank you for coming this close to me.”

“What?”

Puck!

“Ack!”

Something touched his neck.

It was like something was being injected into his body.

“Wh-What are you doing!”

Flustered, Yeon Ki-seop wanted to shake it off, but he couldn’t.

And then, it fell.

‘!!!’

Seeing what fell, the president went stiff and scared.

‘This… ’

The nano bomb syringe.

The blue liquid in the syringe was empty.

‘Uh, how… the injection?’

It’s supposed to be in the safe.

He was too flustered to even say anything, but then he heard someone laugh.

‘…?’

That person was Yun Mun-pyeong, the director, who was kneeling near the sofa.

CHAPTER 20
UNEXPECTED NEWS (1)

Yeon Company which was located in the eastern part of Shenyang city.

In the executive director's office on the 42nd floor of the office building, a man in his late thirties in a navy blue suit was working at his desk, concentrating on something.

The man was Moyong Yi-sun, the successor and executive director of the company.

Shhh!

As he flipped through the touchscreen on the desk, he saw portraits.

The pictures files on the screen had two things in common.

The first thing they had in common was the distance from which the photos were taken.

And the second was Jo Yu-seong.

Most of the photos had Jo Yu-seong, the general manager and head of the Human Resources department at Six Road Toys, in them.

Of course, besides Jo Yu-seong, there was also a man in a jacket and sunglasses, but it was difficult to find that person's identity.

Basic information was obtained, but they couldn't find another connection with the one called Ho Jeong.

He must be someone related to Murim, but he didn't seem to be registered as a Murim warrior in the State Council.

'Eight people like this.'

A total of eight people.

Those who Jo Yu-seong came in contact with recently, 8 unregistered Murim warriors.

For three months, Jo Yu-seong had been gathering that kind of person.

'It would be nice if we could plant someone from our side in them.'

Moyong Yi-sun made contact with those who manipulated their identities.

But all attempted contacts failed.

One wasn't skilled enough, and the other committed suicide in danger of being found out as a spy.

Shh!

As he flipped through the pictures, the last picture had come up.

A black sedan, exiting the Public Security, the vehicle of Jo Yu-seong.

And the photo was snapped in the morning.

Tak!

Moyong Yi-sun tapped the photo with his finger.

'The missing 9th guy.'

They hadn't missed a single one.

The reason was that he had been monitoring the actions of Jo Yu-seong for 4 months.

Except when entering the company's building or his home, every other place has been marked.

'At that time, public security was involved. Sigh… '

The reason the last one was missed was because of the public security's jamming system.

Thanks to the waves that format the files on recording devices, all the photos of the 9th man taken by his men were deleted.

There was only one piece of information.

'Long hair and clothes seen in historical dramas… '

That wasn't enough information.

They at least had to have a description of the face.

The matter was becoming complicated.

Beep!

A female secretary's voice came from the phone.

-Director. You have a guest.

"Guest?"

Although his schedule was empty until the late afternoon, this should be his only free time.

He was puzzled when he heard,

-That… ah! Wait… if you go…

Click!

Then someone opened the door and entered his office.

"…Lee Myeong?"

He was the 3rd team leader of the Public Security's violent crimes squad, Lee Myeong.

At the unexpected appearance of the person, Moyong Yi-sun abruptly closed the screen and got up.

“Why are you here? Shouldn’t you be in the hospital?”

Lee Myeong frowned at Yi-sun’s words.

He hadn’t even informed his own mother that he was hurt, but this man seemed to know that he was hospitalized.

In a displeased voice, he said,

“Are you keeping an eye on me?”

“Ha! Is this how you talk to your older brother? Do you think I go and dig up information on you in my spare time?”

He just found out by chance.

Moyong Yi-sun had been informed that Lee Myeong was shot while his men took pictures of the 9th man.

“Don’t speak rubbish. Since when were you my older brother? If you thought of us as brothers, you wouldn’t have left me.”

Clench!

He was about to reach out to Lee Myeong in anger, but then at the words he heard, Yi-sung lowered his hand.

With a cold face, which regained his reasoning, he said,

“It’s a waste to use my hand against trash that can’t even perform martial arts.”

This time, Lee Myeong’s eyes were cold.

To say that he can’t perform martial arts when it’s a trauma for him.

Sarcastically, Moyong Yi-sun asked.

“Fine. What is the leader of the Public Security Bureau doing here?”

“Jo Yu-seong. Yun Mun-pyeong.”

Moyong Yi-sun frowned at those names.

These names weren't something that a violent crimes detective should mention.

This wasn't a special unit.

"This morning, Jo Yu-seong borrowed power from director Yun Mun-pyeong of the Six Road Toys and took a suspect who was under investigation."

"…and what?"

"Don't act cheeky. I saw you at University hospital, where the man stopped. What the hell were you up to?"

"What?"

At Lee Myeong's words, Moyong Yi-sun was flustered.

It seemed like Lee Myeong thought Moyong Yi-sun was related to them.

Rather, it seemed like he wanted Moyong Yi-sun to be involved with them.

'The RV that was in that accident belonged to the Public Security. They too seem to be tracking Jo Yu-seong.'

But thanks to this, he learned something he didn't know.

And Lee Myeong continued to talk.

"The recent business partnership between the Yeon Company and the Six Road Toys has been in the news for quite a long time. If there is something you are hiding, reveal it now."

With a look of displeasure, Moyong Yi-sun opened his mouth and spoke to Lee Myeong, who was acting like he was conducting an interrogation.

"Don't cross the line. Trust the information, but don't overdo it."

"Are you threatening me?"

“What good will a businessman like me get from threatening a government official? Huh. If you want to know stuff, get a warrant first.”

Lee Myeong frowned at the word warrant.

As he was suspended, he wasn’t even a detective right now.

And if he acted out right now, things would become messy for him.

“Hmph!”

In the end, he was at a disadvantage.

This guy right in front of him is anxious, and he won’t stand back from biting Lee Myeong if he has the chance because of the competition of successors. After all, they share the same bloodline.

Giving up, Lee Myeong turned around.

That was when Moyong Yi-sun said.

“Seeing that you don’t have a warrant, it seems like you are doing things your own way, but I’m warning you.”

“What?”

Moyong Yi-sun warned Lee Myeong, who turned back.

“Jo Yu-seong, no, the director, Yun Mun-pyeong, is a very dangerous man. If you don’t want to lose your life, stop digging for information and get away from this investigation.”

At the same time.

The room on the 36th floor of the Six Road Toys’ building.

Someone politely handed Chun Yeowun, who was on the sofa, something.

The dangerous man, Yun Mun-pyeong.

“You aren’t fooling around, right?”

“No, never, senior!”

With only his left arm, he handed over a few sheets of warm A4 papers that had just been printed. They were from the Blade Six.

‘Damn it.’

Even though he wasn’t saying it out loud, Yun Mun-pyeong was miserable inside.

The situation was reversed.

These were the people who tried to use Chun Yeowun as a consumable. They ended up being in a situation where they knelt and bowed to him.

‘Shit!’

Yun Mun-pyeong turned his gaze to the right armrest of the sofa, which Chun Yeowun was sitting on.

On it was the control terminal of the nano bombs.

If Chun Yeowun pressed the button, he and the people inside the room would die as he would explode.

It was then, someone kneeling on the side of the sofa carefully opened his mouth.

“I don’t know if you saw any material you like. There are also quite a lot of things on my personal PC in my office…”

“Be quiet.”

“…yes.”

At Chun Yeowun’s sharp words, the president of the Six Road Toys went silent right away.

He, who tried to act out at the beginning of the situation, began to try and please Chun Yeowun.

However, it wasn't an easy task for him, who always stood at the top, to act this way.

Looking at that, director Yun Mun-pyeong shook his head.

'This… this… sly bastard!'

Yeom Ki-seop was so annoyed that the veins on his forehead bulged.

'Who caused all of this!'

If such a thing were happening, any man with common sense would try to relay that a problem had arisen, even if it meant losing his life.

However, as if what happened to him wasn't enough, he dragged the president into the same situation.

Maybe, the director felt the anger of the president. He turned his head away and coughed.

'Hmm.'

Whether he saw it or not, Chun Yeowun was looking through the material.

The materials handed to him by Yun Mun-pyeong were related to the Blade Six's Murim clan.

The Blade Six managed the clan by dividing it into direct and merged groups.

'Of the 87 affiliates, 13 of them are merged. And there are 74 recognized executives in the Blade Six?'

On the back of the documents were the names of the affiliates and the presidents.

Yun Mun-pyeong, a man who desired to reach the top, had a close relationship with them.

His purpose was to become the 75th executive.

If it wasn't for this accident, he might have become the youngest executive in the Blade Six.

“Do you have any information about the head office?”

According to the document, six main executives were leading the head office, and the Chairman was the center of the Blade Six.

However, the information about anything except the affiliates was missing.

There was a picture of the Chairman’s face attached to the very back of the document, but that was something Chun Yeowun already knew.

‘He isn’t the Blade God.’

It was a different face.

Even in his era, the Blade God had once made a person named the Blade Lord the head of the Blade God Six Martial Clan and pulled the strings from behind, which meant that the data now couldn’t be trusted.

“What about those executives?”

“T-Those six executives at the head office are among the other executives. Only the 7 presidents who belong to the major business divisions can be seen at the shareholders’ meetings.”

At Yun Mun-pyeong’s words, Chun Yeowun looked at Yeom Ki-seop.

“It has been only a few months since we merged. Ours is a new affiliate.”

At the word merged, he lowered his head with a bitter expression.

In reality, other than what Yun Mun-pyeong could give, there was nothing that the president could offer.

‘The information about the clan is different.’

Still, it was better than not knowing anything.

And now was the time to ask real questions.

If these were the Blade God Six Martial Clan’s descendants, they would have fought

with the Sky Demon Order.

The more enemies the Blade Six had, the more information their enemies would have on them.

“Do you know about the Sky Demon Order?”

“Sorry?”

Yun Mun-pyeong seemed confused and puzzled by that question.

It was as if he was listening to that name for the first time.

“You aren’t pretending to not know?”

At the irritated voice, Yun Mun-pyeong waved his hands and denied it.

“No, why would I? This is my first time hearing it.”

“First time hearing it?”

Chun Yeowun’s face darkened.

He was concerned that the Sky Demon Order didn’t exist in this time axis.

At that time, Yun Mun-pyeong, who was constantly mumbling Sky Demon Order, seemed to remember something and asked.

“…ah senior. By any chance, are you talking about the Black Sky Company, which was dissolved 26 years ago, the organization which was once called the Demonic cult?”

“What?”

Chun Yeowun jumped at those words.

If the word dissolve wasn’t much different from what he understood, it meant that the Sky Demon Order was disbanded.

Chun Yeowun looked at Yun Mun-pyeong and said,

“Say that once again, clearly…”

It was then.

A small vibration.

Wheik!

The terminal, which was on the armrest, fell into someone’s hand.

The man in a jacket, Ho Jeong.

“Hahahaha!”

He couldn’t hide his joy as he recaptured the terminal capable of detonating the nano bombs.

He was waiting for the moment when Chun Yeowun would divert his attention.

Reaching the Super Master Level, he wasn’t as good as the two Superior Masters, but he could still control objects in the air.

‘Ah!’

Both the director and the president couldn’t hide their surprise.

They didn’t know that he could do such things.

‘This is great!’

If the terminal was in their hands, they could just run away.

The president shouted.

“You did well. Ho Jeong! Quickly…”

Crack!

At that moment, an unexpected thing happened.

The terminal, which was in Ho Jeong's hands, shattered into pieces.

The president couldn't hide his shock.

"You… what the hell did you do?"

Without that, it would be impossible to detonate or even disarm the nano bombs.

But now, it was broken.

Ho Jeong smiled at them.

"Hahaha, how long did you think that I would obey your orders because of the nano bombs inside my body?"

"What?"

"In the end, there's nothing that a guy like me can do against people like you. When else would such a great opportunity arise for me? Now both of you will be aware of the pain of carrying nano bombs inside of your body. Hahaha."

Everyone was shocked at those words.

They thought that he was the most loyal person, that was why he was given the title of team leader, but now, they saw a side of him that they didn't even know existed.

Even Geum Jong-so was the same.

'Th-This crazy bastard!'

It was something he heard about before being injected with a nano bomb.

The only device which could control the signal code of the detonators in their bodies was the terminal.

And now, the terminal was shattered.

'Without that, the nano bombs in the body can't be disarmed!'

Even if there was no way the bombs would explode, the risk of carrying bombs

inside their bodies was still present.

However, Ho Jeong was satisfied as he shouted.

“Heh heh, if even one person wants to survive in the hands of that monster, then I suggest you all run away! Spread out!”

Phat!

With those words, he tried to run towards the window.

Even if it was dangerous, he decided to break the window and jump.

Running out of the office would get him caught by the monster once again.

It was then.

Snap!

The sound of a snap echoed through the office.

And then,

Papapang!

A red light rose from Ho Jeong’s body as if he was burning up, along with the sound of an explosion.

“This, how can this…”

Shhhh!

When Geum Jong-so opened his mouth in shock, Ho Jeong’s charred body turned to ashes and collapsed.

‘Th-The nano bombs exploded!’

Yun Mun-pyeong had seen it in the demonstration video before receiving the nano bombs.

The best thing about the nano bombs was that the explosion didn't cause damage to the surroundings and killed the host from the inside.

'He doesn't have the detonator, so how?'

Everyone looked at Chun Yeowun, who snapped his fingers.

Nano's voice echoed in his head.

[Transmission of the copied detonator's black code has been completed.]

Nano had copied the ten detonation codes.

There was no need for a terminal anymore.

Chun Yeowun turned his head to Yeom Ki-seop, who halfway stood up to run.

'Shit!'

Director Yun Mun-pyeong, who was next to him, shouted.

"I-I didn't even move, senior!"

CHAPTER 21
UNEXPECTED NEWS (2)

Chun Yeowun seemed pissed.

As a result, everyone in the office was extremely attentive.

The president was restless.

When Ho Jeong stole the terminal, which could detonate the nano bombs, he, too, wanted to run away.

'Damn it. Damn it. Damn it. Damn it… '

But Ho Jeong was killed.

As a result, there was nothing but the fear of death running through his mind.

It was a pity to see his sweaty face.

'He must be really scared.'

Geum Jong-so bit his tongue as if he was the president.

They were completely broken.

It was the same with Jo Yu-seong, who was kneeling in the corner with a pale face.

'He, he… showed it to us on purpose.'

Geum Jong-so was sure.

From the beginning, he was puzzled by the fact that no matter how strong the man was, he wasn't blocking their blood points.

Even if the nano bombs were there, there were chances to run.

Because variables can occur.

'It wasn't that Ho Jeong got the detonator, nor did he seize the opportunity. The man just gave it to him.'

The device couldn't be just taken away from such a monster.

If one thought about it, it was strange to leave such an important object on the sofa's armrest.

And with that, everyone found out.

The fact that the nano bombs could be detonated without the terminal.

'What the hell?'

It wasn't sure what he did, but now this monster could detonate the nano bombs without the terminal.

And with that, their reality looked even worse.

Starting with the company's CCTV, the security guards, the director who is a Superior Master, and the hidden safe with three levels of security, that terminal couldn't be stolen no matter how many times Geum Jong-so thought.

'A monster that crushes everything with overwhelming force.'

That monster had control of the nano bombs.

The Public Security Bureau ended up putting his life in the hands of an unknown person.

Geum Jong-so's mind was messed up.

'Now, there are two ways.'

The Public Security technical team finds a way to disarm the bomb.

Or that monster in front of him disarms it.

The former was the safest method, but

'Will they really do that?'

The Public Security Bureau doesn't want the public to learn that they've planted spies in companies out of fear of garnering a bad reputation.

That was the reason why they used him and not some official person of their bureau.

It wouldn't be strange if they abandoned him.

'…should I try making a deal with that man even if the risks are high?'

He looked at Chun Yeowun, who sat at Yun Mun-pyeong's desk and stared at the monitor.

He was afraid of making a bad impression.

'Sigh… he doesn't have a bad face unlike Ho Jeong, but I'm terrified.'

When he looked at Chun Yeowun, it was like an overwhelming force was being pushed onto him.

If he did nothing, his life could be in jeopardy.

'Should I give up and trust the Public Security Bureau… no, rather than trusting them, I'll work something out.'

Geum Jong-so, who was worried, decided.

The situation was a mess.

It would be better to bet everything on this.

'Looking at his reaction… I might be able to give him information and strike a deal.'

Geum Jong-so's eyes shone as they looked at Chun Yeowun.

On the other hand, Chun Yeowun was intently looking at the monitor.

A lot of information was displayed.

[Simyang Daily, 2043. 07. 14

Black Sky Company, one of China's three largest enterprises, collapses.

After Chairman Chun Hyun-seong was arrested last year, the company's stock prices plunged to the bottom, and the executives of the Black Sky Company announced the dissolution of the company at noon today, through their shareholders' meeting.

63 affiliates are already in the process of dismantling and merging, and the Chinese government expects this situation to cause serious economic turbulence…]

This article was from 26 years ago.

In addition to that, several articles were reported as hot topics.

Most of the articles said that the company's image was damaged, and its stock price plummeted after the chairman's arrest.

'It doesn't make sense.'

The company disbanded after the chairman was sentenced to life in prison.

It was too fast.

Chun Yeowun, who simply received the information, didn't think it made sense.

'Something is odd.'

The information seemed too fake.

It was like something related to Murim had happened.

A clear example was the next article.

[2043. 07. 25

Founding of the State Council's Murim Department.

Prime Minister Dang Ji-san, who announced the establishment of the new Murim…

…the first year's goal is to have more than 60% of Murim people register with the department.]

About ten days after the Black Sky Company was disbanded, the registration of Murim started.

This was the point where the line between the government and Murim was erased.

Chun Yeowun thought that it wasn't a mere coincidence.

'This is enough.'

He needed more information, but it was 26 years ago, and many things were missing.

According to Nano, a lot of important data was deleted.

"Sigh."

A sigh.

Yun Mun-pyeong wanted to know what was happening, but he couldn't ask.

He only knew about the current rival groups of the Blade Six.

There was a limit to how much information he could get from his position.

'Useless bastard.'

Chun Yeowun looked at him.

Maybe he felt the eyes on him, Yun Mun-pyeong trembled.

Chun Yeowun rested his chin on his hand as he thought.

'Even if it's a different time axis, the cult collapsed too easily. I just can't understand.'

As the 2nd Chun Ma and the Lord, he couldn't admit it.

If it was the Sky Demon Order he knew, it couldn't fall to threats and crises.

He never imagined how easy it would be for it to break up.

'…there is only one answer.'

If the Sky Demon Order was in danger and disappeared, there was one thing he had to do.

'Find them!'

After reading the data for nearly two hours, Chun Yeowun grasped the situation and got up as he organized his thoughts.

Everyone in the office stared at him.

That was when he called.

"Yun Mun-pyeong."

"Y-Yes! Senior!"

He answered right away.

For two hours, he was worried about what would happen to him.

But now, Chun Yeowun said something unexpected.

"Didn't you say that you have a position where you can talk with your superiors?"

"Y-Yes."

"Great. Then let the head office know that you hired the new one without any problems."

"Sorry?"

"Did you not understand what I said?"

As Chun Yeowun asked with his eyebrows raised, Yun Mun-pyeong shook his head.

“Ah-no! I will bury what happened here and make sure that it doesn’t leak out!”

Chun Yeowun nodded at that answer.

Chun Yeowun was going to cover this situation up so that the Blade Six wouldn’t notice it.

“You understand too?”

“Yes!”

Even the president answered in the same way.

He answered, but he couldn’t erase his displeasure.

‘…I’m the president, so why is he acting like my superior?’

He was still annoyed with Yun Mun-pyeong.

No matter what he felt, Chun Yeowun would go ahead with his plan.

And now, Chun Yeowun intends to use the Blade Six and find traces of the Sky Demon Order.

‘They don’t know of my existence. If they do, I will completely destroy them this time.’

Everything is still unclear for now.

However, the disappearance of his cult was certainly not a natural occurrence.

He wasn’t heartbroken, just determined.

‘If I use this one properly, it will be worthwhile.’

Chun Yeowun thought that as he looked at Yun Mun-pyeong.

The position he held could be used in many ways.

Chun Yeowun planned on using him till the end.

As if he instinctively read something in Chun Yeowun's eyes, Yun Mun-pyeong couldn't hide his anxiety.

Crackle!

Chun Yeowun pulled something out of his sleeve.

A paper from the Blade Six.

1. As a result of the requested investigation, the probability of a spy is 80%. Team 7 should be removed.

2. Secure the 3rd team leader of the violent crimes squad, Moyong Lee Myeong.

3. From February 23rd to 24th, Gate 26 warning is scheduled. Be sure to destroy the confidential internal data.

4. Reviewing the report on the operation to assassinate the executive director of the Yeon Company, which was taken to the upper level. Payment is due before Gate Warning 26.

The directive to be followed.

Chun Yeowun noticed two things.

He didn't pay attention to it before, but it seemed like the Moyong family was involved.

'Good.'

If not, he would have had to search other places for information.

If the descendants of the Moyong clan were there, then they might have different information.

It was written to secure someone of the Moyong clan.

'Violent crimes, huh.'

Chun Yeowun called the name of the man who was obedient to him.

“Yun Mun-pyeong.”

“Yes! Senior.”

“I need the best attire and Human Skin Mask of this era.”

“Yes?”

The director frowned.

It was strange to call it this era.

But he couldn’t understand what a skin mask was.

“I… what is a skin mask, senior?”

Human Skin Mask.

It refers to a face mask made from human skin or a specific animal to disguise someone as another person.

When he was in Murim, it was beneficial to Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun decided that he would need it to change his appearance because of the Public Security Bureau.

“You don’t know what a Human Skin Mask is?”

That was when someone intervened.

“Are you talking about something like cotton wool that you can put on your face?”

It was Geum Jong-so.

Yun Mun-pyeong nodded his head at those words.

Chun Yeowun roughly understood it.

“I want one…”

“That! Director. There’s an expert that I know. Can I guide you?”

Geum Jong-so intervened.

This was a good opportunity for him.

‘This is great. I was trying to create an opportunity.’

The director looked at Geum Jong-so with narrowed eyes.

He knew that this kid was a spy of the Public Security Bureau as it was in the orders and information given on the paper in the safe.

He tried to warn him.

[That, senior. That one is…]

[I know.]

[Ah…]

Of course, Chun Yeowun had looked at the paper too; there was no way he wouldn’t know.

But Chun Yeowun didn’t care.

He was planning on using Public Security to some extent too.

[It doesn’t matter. I can take care of it myself. Don’t worry about it.]

[I-I understand.]

Yun Mun-pyeong nodded his head and backed off.

And Chun Yeowun said to the young one.

“Guide me.”

“Yes! I will guide you right away!”

Excited, Geum Jong-so tried to guide him outside.

He was already under suspicion, so he had to rush out.

It was then.

“Wait!”

Yun Mun-pyeong stopped him.

‘Damn it!’

Geum Jong-so stopped with a frown.

It seemed like this wasn’t going to be easy.

His heart was pounding.

“What?”

Chun Yeowun, who was following Geum Jong-so, asked when Yun Mun-pyeong pulled out a business card and said.

“Please accept this.”

“Huh?”

“This is the corporate card. If you get tailored clothes and cut your hair, you might need this. You can use it as much as you want.”

Yun Mun-pyeong was trying to please Chun Yeowun.

‘Sigh… ’

Geum Jong-so, who was nervous, sighed.

He was glad.

He was worried that someone else would tell Chun Yeowun the truth, so he quickly guided them out of the building as soon as possible.

Outside, a few blocks away, the RV of the dead Ho Jeong was parked.

'I'm good at driving.'

If he wasn't good at driving, he wouldn't have held the key, then the key would have been destroyed when Ho Jeong burnt.

Like a secretary, he opened the door for Chun Yeowun and then got into the driver's seat.

He needed to head to a place where he could have a conversation with Chun Yeowun.

Sssh!

Geum Jong-so moved towards the northern outskirts.

He knew a place where neither the bureau nor the company would find him.

After driving for about 30 minutes, Chun Yeowun, who was in the back seat, opened his mouth, seeing that the place had no buildings and very few people.

"How far are we going to talk?"

'!?'

Geum Jong-so looked at Chun Yeowun through the mirror.

He didn't think that Chun Yeowun would recognize his intentions.

'…he is good at catching stuff.'

He looked around.

The place he was currently at had electric poles and very few people.

'This should be enough.'

Kick!

He stopped the car on the side of the road.

Geum Jong-so turned his head, to tell the truth, thinking that Chun Yeowun would let him off.

“I apologize. I should have told you in advance…”

It was then.

Woong!

“This!”

A black RV was seen rushing towards them at great speed through the rear window.

No matter who looked at it, it seemed like they intended to hit this car.

It was too late to start the car and step on the gas.

So Geum Jong-so shouted.

“Y-You need to get out right no…”

“Such a hassle.”

At that time, Chun Yeowun swung his hand back and pushed something sideways.

Bang! Woong!

At that moment, the black RV that was about to hit them turned over and crashed.

CHAPTER 22
UNEXPECTED NEWS (3)

There was a black RV and a grey sedan tracking the white RV that Chun Yeowun was in.

The people inside the two cars were pros at tracking.

It was a good opportunity to seize the person they had been tracking and monitoring for nearly three months.

“Geum Jong-so and the ninth one are moving.”

The vehicle, which normally moved on busy roads, wasn’t easy to track as it calls for a lot of attention, but then this car went to a place with fewer people.

And the place the white RV was heading didn’t have many CCTV cameras.

Kiik!

In addition, the vehicle just stopped.

The team leader in the grey sedan spoke as he pressed the earphone in his left ear.

“We have a nice chance. What should we do?”

And a voice answered.

-Click! Capture and bring them here.

“Understood.”

When the order fell, the team leader spoke while pressing his earphone again.

“Hit them.”

-Roger!

The black RV ahead of them accelerated and rushed for the parked white RV as soon as the command was issued.

“Get ready.”

“Yes!”

Click! Click!

Except for the driver, four men in the sedan pulled out guns with silencers.

They were guns with anesthetic bullets.

“Shoot as soon as they get out of the car.”

“Yes!”

Even if they hit the parked car, since the ones inside were Murim warriors, they knew they could come out without injuries.

It was then.

Bang! Woong!

The black RV rushing head suddenly flipped over.

It happened before they could crash into the white RV.

“The car flipped!”

“What the hell?”

They weren’t sure what was happening, but their targets had to be brought in.

“Step on it!”

The shocked driver stepped on the gas at the order.

Brrrrng!

When the speed of the car increased, it was ready to collide with the white RV.

Kiiik!

The sedan came to a sudden stop.

Thanks to the sudden stop, the people inside ended up banging into the front seats and the dashboard.

“Crazy bastard! What the fuck are you doing? Why did you hit the brake!”

At the man’s yelling, the driver turned his head in a bewildered expression and said,

“I-It wasn’t me!”

“What?”

“My foot is on the gas!”

“What?”

Whoong!

Smoke was rising from the rear wheels of the vehicle.

It was a situation where the rubber tires were burning up as the wheels were rotating, but the vehicle wasn’t moving ahead.

‘!?’

Everyone inside was shocked.

Their vehicle, which was moving so fast, was stopped by some unknown energy.

“Damn it!”

The leader knew that something strange was happening.

“Get out of the ca…”

Before he could finish speaking, the black seat door of the white RV opened, and someone got out.

The dress one would see in historical dramas and long black hair.

Their target, Chun Yeowun.

“The 9th one!”

Chun Yeowun reached out to the sedan they were in.

They wondered what was going to happen and tried to get out of the car.

However,

Rumble! Clack!

“Wh-What is this?”

“Leader! The door isn’t opening!”

It was the same for the leader who was about to open the door.

He tried to push the door open, but it didn’t even budge.

That was when the leader shouted.

“Break the bloody windows!”

If the doors didn’t open, then they had to get out by breaking the window.

It was then.

Chun Yeowun grabbed something.

And,

Kiiick! Wack!

“Ahh!”

“T-The car!”

The sedan started crushing.

Like a toy being crushed inside a hand.

Ggrrrr!

In an instant, the sedan lost its shape.

Geum Jong-so, who got out of the driver’s seat, was shocked.

He was shocked when the car flipped over, but compressing a car was ridiculous.

‘No, how!’

It was a sight that left him speechless.

Of course, the car was made of metal, and the inside was well equipped to prevent passenger injuries. Still, it was shocking.

‘…he isn’t human.’

He’s a monster, just like the dead Ho Jeong said.

He couldn’t even fathom how profound the man’s energy had to be to do such a thing.

Chun Yeowun heard.

“Catch them.”

Two people managed to escape from the vehicle.

It was one of the people sitting in the back seat and the leader.

They managed to escape after breaking the windows, but both of their faces were pale.

‘Is he testing their skills?’

Geum Jong-so, who guessed Chun Yeowun’s intentions, looked at them.

One seemed to be at the Super Master Level, and the other was at the beginning of the Super Master Level.

It was a level that wasn’t easy to handle.

‘Still, it isn’t like he can’t suppress them.’

He turned his head and slightly looked at him.

‘It’s impossible for them to hide their skills from that monster. So attack from the start!’

Phat!

Geum Jong-so rushed to them.

He moved at an excellent speed, which ended up making him a recruit for the Blade Six company.

“Damn it!”

Puck! Puck! Puck!

The leader fired his gun, which had a silencer on it.

However, Geum Jong-so, who was paying close attention to the path, avoided them at the speed of lightning.

Tatatak!

The martial art of Geum Jong-so was boxing. The man shooting the gun immediately responded.

Papak!

Likewise, he too seemed to be a close-combat warrior.

And he seemed to have more experience, as he was able to block Geum Jong-so.

'He is pretty good.'

Despite being an enemy, he possessed commendable skills.

However, because there was a fundamental difference in close-combat martial arts, the longer the battle went on, the more advantageous the attacker would be.

'The gap!'

Geum Jong-so, who noticed the gap in the leader's defense, tried to hit him.

It was then, he felt something sharp pierce him.

"Huh!"

Geum Jong-so widened the distance right away.

One more of the men, who got out, had hit him.

It was a short knife, like a dagger, which could be covered by a hand.

'Shit!'

He thought that the situation could be handled, but it was becoming more annoying.

As Geum Jong-so widened the distance, the two of them took a formation.

Clearly, both of them used the same kind of martial art.

'Damn it. Does that mean they want to deal with the weaker one first?'

The fact that they weren't rushing in to attack the stronger one gave Geum Jong-so the answer.

It seemed that his plan to suppress the pursuers and impress Chun Yeowun was failing. Geum Jong-so glanced back.

'…how!'

It was shocking.

Six men were lying on the ground, around Chun Yeowun.

It seemed like the people in the black RV had come out and tried to deal with him.

'He's a real monster!'

Meeting Chun Yeowun's level would be hard.

Geum Jong-so bit his lip.

'Sigh… I was told not to use it unless I'm in a crisis.'

It seemed like he had to resort to something.

In order to quickly subdue the two men who were trying to catch him. Geum Jong-so decided and moved.

Phat!

The leader, who thought that the man could be dealt with if he responded cautiously, moved.

However, Geum Jong-so's movements, which were close to boxing, changed.

'Ha?'

He was pretending to use boxing when he kicked.

Since the man kept switching, the leader tried to block the attacks.

Papapapak!

"Kuak!"

In an instant, Geum Jong-so kicked the leader's chest and chin.

The other man tried to help his leader, but Geum Jong-so's movements were faster.

“How dare you!”

Pak!

“Kuak!”

Geum Jeong-so jumped into the air and hit the man’s head with a kick.

Since it was a kick with the strength of a late Super Master, there was no way he could endure it.

With a scream, his neck broke as he collapsed.

‘Damn it! How did his level change!’

The leader, who staggered from internal injuries, stared at Geum Jong-so.

Even when they collided for the first time, it seemed like his level was the same as Geum Jong-so’s.

But from the moment Geum Jong-so changed something about his attack pattern, everything changed.

“Kuak… you hid… your skills. Sly bastard!”

-Woah… Do you get it? (1)

A voice came from the earphone.

He could tell what the message meant just by listening to the sighing voice on the other side.

Since the pursuit failed, there was only one thing they could do.

Clench!

Geum Jong-so grabbed the collar of the collapsed man with his left hand and tried to lift him up.

And the leader bit his molars.

Crack!

“This jerk!”

When he heard the sound of something cracking inside the mouth, Geum Jong-so was shocked and tried to seal the blood points.

Tatatak!

However, it was too late.

The leader looked at him with bloodshot eyes.

‘I-It is too late. You won’t be able to figure anything out.’

If the liquid inside the capsule stuck on the molars is swallowed, the man would lose his life in 10 seconds.

Even the earphone connected to the ear was designed to automatically format its frequency if the body’s energy disappears or if the earphone is taken out.

Drip!

It was only three to four seconds before the strong poison began to work as blood came out of his mouth.

Geum Jong-so frowned at the body’s convulsions.

“Damn it!”

If his blood points were sealed even a second earlier, he could have questioned him.

It was then.

“Hold him.”

“Huh?”

Tak!

At that moment, Chun Yeowun approached and placed his hand near the dying leader's dantian.

A tremendous amount of internal energy rushed into his dantian.

"Kuak! Kuak!"

The eyes of the leader, who was distracted by the pure energy, opened wide as the poison was temporarily suppressed.

Three more seconds and he would have seen the underworld.

Chun Yeowun's other hand went to the earphone in the left ear.

The leader laughed.

'S… stupid… man… if… you take it… out my ear… '

No use.

There was no way the original source could be tracked. What could these two people do?

Besides, everything would be formatted if the device was removed from the ear.

-Jjjkkk!

"Kuak!"

Suddenly, the earphone in the left ear stung.

And 5 seconds later.

The words from Chun Yeowun's mouth startled the dying man.

"Yeon Company… Moyong clan."

'!!!'

The leader's eyes widened.

It was the same with Moyong Yi-sun, who was in a dark room inside the headquarters of the Yeon Company several kilometers away.

Krrrr!

Moyong Yi-sun, who thought the mission failed, tried to turn off the speaker while drenched in disappointment that he lost a useful tracker.

Then, he heard a voice coming through.

“H-How?”

The voice continued to enter his bewildered ears.

“Let’s meet soon.”

Kwak!

Beep!

With that, the sound was entirely cut off, as if the earphone was broken.

Shocked, Moyong Yi-sun was unable to move away for a while.

Thud!

Geum Jung-so, who moved the dead bodies into a pit he dug, bit his lip.

He wondered if he would be surprised anymore.

This man wasn’t a cyborg like he saw in movies, but he never imagined that a person could trace a frequency by putting their hand on an earphone.

‘Who is this person?’

This man was no longer a warrior who stayed hidden.

Now, he was wondering if Chun Yeowun was a hidden agent created by the Chinese

government or some top-secret group.

'This is insane!'

He was scared.

His heart was troubled.

As he pondered, he shook his head and opened the lid of something next to him.

'Ugh.'

A foul odor wafted out.

Inside the barrel was sulfuric acid.

Although they were on the outskirts, they couldn't abandon dead bodies.

Fortunately, Ho Jeong was the kind to carry such things with him.

Sulfuric acid was one of them.

Drop!

Shhhh!

All the acid was poured into the pit where the bodies were collected.

The reaction was so fast that the bodies immediately melted.

"Ugh!"

Frowning, he turned around.

After taking care of everything which could be traced back to them, he got into the car.

Geum Jong-so spoke to Chun Yeowun, who was sitting in the back seat.

"For now, getting away from here is best."

They couldn't stay there any longer, not after what they had done.

Geum Jong-so started the engine.

It was around 20 minutes after they started driving.

Chun Yeowun, who hadn't said a single word, spoke.

"We have come quite far, now start revealing your identity."

'Damn it!'

Geum Jong-so frowned.

It looked like Chun Yeowun knew something about his identity.

'Did Yun Mun-pyeong say something?'

It seemed like Yun Mun-pyeong had sent a message to him before they left.

Maybe he knew his connection with the Public Security Bureau.

As he contemplated how to explain it, an unexpected question came out of Chun Yeowun's mouth.

"You… where did you learn that martial arts?"

"Sorry?"

Geum Jong-so stuttered at the unexpected question.

"Wh-What do you mean?"

He didn't think that he would be asked such a question.

Even in Murim, people don't ask about another person's martial arts unless they are close.

To him, who was bewildered, Chun Yeowun said.

“Stop acting like that. The martial arts that you unfolded back there belong to the Sky Demon Order’s Pure Kick Clan.”

‘!!!’

Geum Jong-so's eyes trembled at those words.

Editor’s Note

[1] I use this in Deadbeat Noble to denote when something has been cut out by the author. In this case, it’s what Moyong Yi-sun says after “Woah.” I’ll be using this in any series I edit from now on.

CHAPTER 23
PORTENT (1)

Memories of the past flashed through Geum Jong-so's mind.

In the middle of a dark night, a man with sparse grey hair hurriedly packed something.

He was carrying luggage and opened the door, when the young one saw that, the man stroked his hair.

[Things have changed. I, no, we will do our very best to put everything back in place. Sigh… now you are the head of the family. Take good care of your mom.]

He raised his head and looked at the man with tears in his eyes.

A face which was blurry even in his memory, the man bent down to the young one's level and said.

[…if I don't make it back, forget all the memories you have of me. And live your life like an ordinary person.]

As the words kept coming, the tears which the young one was holding back began to flow.

The man with grey hair spoke with a sad voice this time.

[If I knew this would happen, I would have passed everything down to you… no. This is better. This is the end. Unless it's a real crisis, you should never reveal what you learned to anyone. If I don't come back, move… remember. Goodbye, my son.] (*)

Pang!

A small wave of qi stroked his head.

He was lost in his memory.

Geum Jong-so looked at Chun Yeowun, unable to calm his emotions.

'What is this person's identity?'

It has been 27 years already.

Contrary to his fears, no one recognized the martial arts he used.

It was as if the martial arts were erased from everyone's mind.

'Damn it!'

He didn't know how to deal with it.

He never dreamed that something found in Beijing would be recognized in Shenyang, which is closer to the border.

'Should I run away?'

That was a nice option, but impossible.

The nano bomb was in his body, and this monster would catch him even if not for the bomb.

Geum Jong-so bit his lip.

There was no other option. He had to fight and run.

Kiik!

Geum Jong-so parked the car.

Cars were passing by, but not many people were there.

Geum Jong-so opened his mouth without turning his head.

"…who are you?"

He just recognized his martial arts.

Either an enemy or an ally.

Geum Jong-so was quickly trying to judge the situation.

He was aware that nothing could be done.

The only hope he had was because of what Chun Yeowun said.

'No matter how many years have passed, there isn't a single person in Murim who uses the expression Sky Demon Order anymore.'

Black Sky Company or Demonic Cult.

Only the members of the Order used the official name.

While he was nervously looking into the mirror, Chun Yeowun said,

"Come outside."

He was puzzled, but he didn't have much choice.

Geum Jong-so stood in front of Chun Yeowun, who was standing to the right of the parked RV. He couldn't even look into Chun Yeowun's eyes.

That was when Chun Yeowun said.

"The skills you learned, show them all."

"Huh?"

"Don't make me say it twice and unfold them."

Geum Jong-so frowned at the sudden request.

Although it was said that there were a few people, cars only passed rarely, and using sword skills was still difficult.

'What is he thinking?'

He couldn't figure it out.

After hesitating for a while, he finally gave up.

Taking a moment, his brilliant kick cut through the air, and the technique appeared.

Papapapapak!

Gorgeous and quick kicks one after another.

A martial art that couldn't be seen by others, yet Geum Jong-so always trained.

He took pride in his secret martial art.

When he was done, the words that came out of Chun Yeowun's mouth were,

"It's a mess."

Chun Yeowun shook his head with a disappointed look.

Hating those words, Geun Jong-so said.

"What are you even talking about?"

Surely the monster recognized the technique, but he couldn't perform it, yet he called it a mess.

Chun Yeowun said,

"I don't know where you learned the technique, but why does the formation change so much with each attack? And where did you sell the other two techniques?"

'Ah?'

Geum Jong-so's expression changed.

Actually, he learned the technique at a very young age, when he was four or five, he himself wasn't sure if he was doing it correctly.

And he knew that it could be wrong too.

But in the end, the words, two techniques, caught his attention.

“H-How do you know that?”

It was then.

Shhh!

“Huh!”

Chun Yeowun suddenly grabbed his wrist.

Before he could even try to shake it off, energy penetrated through his wrist.

Woong!

“Euk!”

If he resisted the energy, he would end up with an internal injury.

He stood there without being able to fight the opponent.

Chun Yeowun, who scanned his body, finally said.

“Why didn’t you learn the Pure Genuine Mind Method? No, it would have been better if you learned it.”

‘!?’

Geum Jong-so was at a loss for words.

He never imagined that someone would know about it.

The Pure Genuine Mind Method is paired with the Pure Kick that he had learned.

“You are killing the technique.”

If Geum Jong-so knew the entire technique, he would use mind cultivation methods along with the technique, but he couldn’t.

It was because a certain internal energy cultivation method was needed to use the technique.

Geum Jong-so asked with a trembling voice.

“Wh-What the hell are you? How can you…”

He couldn’t understand.

It was embarrassing that someone else knew more about the technique than the heir of the clan.

No wonder he was shocked.

Thanks to Nano, Chun Yeowun had more than 70% of the Demonic Cult’s techniques in his head.

And he even remembered the highest techniques of the other clans.

It was no exaggeration to say that Chun Yeowun is a moving martial arts technique book.

That’s one thing, but there’s another reason why Chun Yeowun understood it particularly.

‘Baekgi.’

It was because of a martial artist Baekgi, one of the Six Swords and a supporter of Chun Yeowun.

Baekgi, a member of the Six Swords, was one of the closest aides of Lord Chun Yeowun.

Having met someone who succeeded in his technique, Chun Yeowun couldn’t turn a blind eye.

‘If Baekgi saw this, he would have been angry.’

This was nothing less than trash of a descendant of Baekgi, who was a perfectionist.

Maybe the teaching wasn’t accurate.

“W-Who are you? By any chance, do you know my father?”

Instead of answering, Chun Yeowun asked,

“Are you a descendant of the Pure Kick Clan of the main cult?”

Too many questions.

To call it the main cult meant that Chun Yeowun was presenting himself as a member of the Sky Demon Order.

Geum Jong-so, who heard that, spoke in a trembling voice.

“Are you… are you really a senior in the cult?”

The voice was full of genuine welcoming.

When he first heard the words ‘Sky Demon Order,’ he was confused and disturbed, thinking that the man was trying to lure him out.

“Answer me.”

When Chun Yeowun didn’t deny it, Geum Jong-so clasped his hands together.

Pak!

“Geuk Jong-so of the Pure Kick Clan greets the senior!”

But as soon as the words were finished, Chun Yeowun made an abrupt action.

Grab!

“Kuak!”

He grabbed his neck.

At him, who was flustered, Chun Yeowun said.

“Are you trying to deceive me till the end? If what you are saying now is true, you were never a member of the cult.”

Clench!

Geum Jong-so's eyes went wider as Chun Yeowun began to clench harder.

One last time, he wanted to test if Chun Yeowun is really a member of the Sky Demon Order, and it seemed to be true.

Geum Jong-so opened his mouth with difficulty.

"S-Senior, I was trying… to confirm… if you were… really from… the cult… I, I… apologize… keuk… apologize."

Pak!

When he said that, Chun Yeowun released his hand.

Despite not being caught for a long time, Geum Jong-so coughed and then took the pose again while bowing his head.

"Baek Jong-so of the Pure Kick Clan of the Great Sky Demon Order formally greets the senior!"

Right.

The name wasn't Geum, but Baek.

Geum Jong-so or Baek Jong-so thought that if Chun Yeowun was really a member of the cult, he would realize the mistake in his name.

If Chun Yeowun accepted the first greeting, then he was an enemy.

But now, when he found out that the man in front of him really was a member of the Sky Demon Order, he couldn't hold back his tears.

"I am… I am really happy… to have met… the senior of the cult…"

Chun Yeowun smiled a little as he looked at Jong-so crying.

He was so worried when there were no traces of the Sky Demon Order, but he unexpectedly found a descendant of Baekgi, one of his closest aides.

'A descendant of Baekgi… this is nice.'

For the first time since he fell into the unknown time axis, he was happy.

Of course, it wasn't just about feeling good.

"Why did a descendant of the Pure Kick Clan of the Great Sky Demon Order turn into a public security official?"

Chun Yeowun didn't like the status of Baek Jong-so, who was an official yet a spy at the same time.

'Ah… he knew that too.'

Baek Jong-so's expression darkened.

He thought that he was just under suspicion, but it seemed like Yun Mun-pyeong noticed the truth.

Otherwise, Chun Yeowun wouldn't have known.

"There were… some circumstances."

"Circumstances?"

His voice was mixed with anger.

It seemed like the descendant had some kind of problem.

Chun Yeowun was about to ask, but Baek Jong-so said,

"Senior. Before that, would it be fine if this junior asked something?"

Jong-so had something he was really curious about.

If Chun Yeowun knew his martial arts this well, he guessed that he should be related to his father or someone higher in the Sky Demon Order.

"I permit you."

As the permission fell, Baek Jong-so asked.

“Thank you. Actually, I’m sorry for referring to you as just senior, so I would like to ask you about your name or title when the Black Sky Company was still alive.”

He wondered about his real identity.

Despite him being young in the past, Jong-so still remembered the names of several people his father was close to.

Since he didn’t remember the face, he thought he might remember something if his title or name came up.

However, Chun Yeowun didn’t answer.

Shhh!

The black handguard on his right wrist gently changed.

Chachachachachacha!

It was shocking.

As the blackguard moved, it took the form of a sword.

Baek Jong-so’s eyes widened at the appearance of the exquisite sword, which was giving out a black hue.

“This, this is…”

Baek Jong-so’s two eyes were staring at the text written in the middle of the black sword.

Sky Demon Sword

‘!!!’

For a moment, it felt like a thrill ran through his body.

He fell onto his knees and cried out.

“Baek Jong-so greets the current Chun Ma of the Great Sky Demon Order!”

CHAPTER 24
PORTENT (2)

5 years old.

He wasn't old enough to remember things.

The face was blurry, and most of those memories were erased after he reached his thirties.

But there are things which humans never forget.

The Sky Demon Order, which has a long history, has several legends running around it.

When Baek Jong-so was young, he fell asleep while listening to the stories that his father told.

Even when he was this old, he vaguely remembered it.

[When the disappeared Sky Demon Sword and its owner appear, the glory of the Sky Demon Order will soar above the sky.]

That was the legend, though it wasn't taken seriously.

Like how a child believes that Santa Claus exists, there was a time when he believed that the man with the Sky Demon Sword would appear one day.

'A legend.'

But with age, it changed.

When he witnessed the legend buried in the corner of his mind as the Black Sky Company disintegrated and he wandered aimlessly, he was overcome with emotions.

'To see the Sky Demon Sword with my own eyes!'

Tears!

Baek Jong-so's two eyes were becoming heavy and swollen.

No one knew just how many times he had cried.

To him, the existence of Chun Ma was no less than a god.

While a vehicle from the outskirts entered the northern city of Shenyang, Baek Jong-so told Chun Yeowun everything he knew.

"My father, the head, left my mother and me to wander aimlessly for years."

The news of his father, who was supposed to return but suddenly didn't come.

Less than a week later, the young kid left Beijing with his mother.

"I was young, but one thing is certain."

"You were being chased."

As Chun Yeowun said, Baek Jong-so was pursued.

They couldn't settle down for almost five years and had to move from place to place every two to three months, or sometimes every day or two.

"Then we came to Shenyang."

This shared a close border with the Korean government and was farthest from Central China.

There were more branches of the Public Security and Murim Association, but it was better than Central China.

"But that didn't mean that it was without risks."

It was only five years ago that everything became fine.

But, the face of Baek Jong-so was known to some extent.

Thanks to that, the situation of not being able to settle happened, but it only happened inside Shenyang.

“At that time, my adoptive father reached out to us.”

“He must have been the one who taught you that martial arts.”

The martial arts that Baek Jong-so first used. The one Chun Yeowun had no idea about.

It incorporated boldly striking the opponent’s face. It was quite a crude technique.

“Must be from the Forces of Evil.”

At those words, Baek Jong-so bit his tongue.

He knew it from the first time he saw it, despite being Chun Ma, the man was really clever.

“He was one of the middle bosses of Black Wolf group, one of the four organizations of the Forces of Evil in Shenyang. My adoptive father was quite well known in the Forces of Evil.”

Somehow, they managed to avoid the eyes of the pursuers.

As a result, he had no choice but to come into contact with people of the other world unintentionally. Then finally, the adoptive man decided to officialize the relationship.

“At first, he was only trying to arrange the place for us to hide, but fell in love with my mother and actively pursued her. He's a great person.”

Because he liked the woman, whom no one believed in.

Perhaps that was the reason.

Perhaps his mother was too tired of running away.

“He asked my mother to let him be a part of my life but said he had no intention of taking away my actual father’s memories, and that is how my family turned out.”

The following story could be predicted.

As he was from the other world, the adoptive father helped wash away the identity of Baek Jong-so and his mother. He introduced a professional mask maker to her, as she refused to undergo plastic surgery.

'He knew.'

The fact that Baek Jong-so knew a mask maker was true.

Baek Jong-so continued to speak.

"And 15 years after the mess, peace came to my mother and me."

But that didn't last long.

Baek Jong-so's adoptive father was killed in a war with another organization inside the Forces of Evil, the Fire Head.

Fortunately, there was an unwritten rule that among those in organizations, families are to be left untouched, but still, the loss of a family member was too shocking for them.

'Fire Head… '

Chun Yeowun stroked his chin.

"…from that day on, I had to do all sorts of odd jobs to make a living."

As he had lived the life as a fugitive and the son of a boss of the Forces of Evil, he naturally came closer to the dark side of the world than the light side.

His means of livelihood was stealing.

"I didn't have any intention of doing it."

The reason he stole, there was a reason why he entered the house of an executive of the Public Security.

"My mother never told me anything about my father, or the ancestors or the Black

Sky Company."

Until the age of 20, Baek Jong-so had a lot of friction with his mother because of it.

However, as time passed, he realized that he couldn't just bring up the story of the Sky Demon Order to his mother.

"In the end, I had no choice but to figure out how it collapsed."

He believed that the Public Security too was involved in the dissolution of the Black Sky Company.

So he searched the homes of officials of the Public Security.

"But I was in a pinch, with no parents, and I needed to make money."

Baek Jong-so robbed the house of a Public Security official while trying to dig up information.

In this era, expensive items were put on the black market as earning cash would make it traceable.

The first time was difficult, but the second and third times not so much.

At some point, he turned into a professional thief until he was caught.

"…I was such an idiot. I didn't even foresee that they would go after my mother once they got me."

Clench!

Baek Jong-so grabbed the steering wheel.

His teary eyes could be seen.

'Was that the reason?'

And that was how he turned into a spy for the Public Security and infiltrated the Six Road Toys.

With his mother being held hostage, he had no choice.

‘In the end, it's always the same.’

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

Even the Public Security, called the official government of this era, didn’t hesitate to act dirty.

Barely managing to calm his emotions, Baek Jon-so said.

“You are currently Chun Ma. I know that this might be disrespectful, but I'm not capable of rescuing my mother, who is being held captive. That is why I'm in this situation, but my mother is a member of the cult.”

Baek Jong-so wanted to hold onto even the shortest straw.

He knew how burdensome it would be to ask someone else to rescue his mother, who is being held hostage inside the Public Security. Still, even then, he wanted to lean on the one called Chun Ma.

‘Current Chun Ma… ’

Actually, it's supposed to be 2nd generation Chun Ma.

Of course, Baek Jong-so couldn’t know that Chun Yeowun had time travelled.

And Chun Yeowun didn’t want to say it either.

There was insufficient trust between them to reveal such sensitive facts.

“My mother is more aware of the cult’s circumstances than I am. If Chun Ma helps, she will be more helpful than…”

“Enough.”

“Sorry?”

Baek Jong-so’s face darkened.

If Chun Ma didn’t help, then there was no way to save his mother.

That was when Chun Yeowun said.

“How do you get in contact with them?”

“Ah!”

The disappointed face brightened up.

Because he knew what it meant.

“A-Are you really going to help?”

“Don’t make me say it twice.”

‘He's so nice!’

Once again, he was emotional.

It had been a long time since his adoptive father died and since he last felt the feeling of dependability and trust in someone.

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue and said.

“You are not even a homemaker, so stop crying.” [1]

“Yep!”

Kiik!

Baek Jong-so responded, and turned the steering wheel to the left and took a U-turn.

Chun Yeowun looked into the front mirror with puzzled eyes when Baek Jong-so spoke with a smile.

“Isn’t there a place we need to stop by before that?”

“Hmm.”

Chun Yeowun looked at himself.

His trademark is long hair which comes down to his waist.

“The body, hair, and skin are from one’s parents, so keeping them away from harm is the beginning of filial duty.”

That was the saying of the nobles.

Cutting it would be terrifying for people in the age that Chun Yeowun was from.

However, Chun Yeowun was a Murim warrior who wasn’t bound by the nobles’ doctrines.

‘I’m not used to it.’

His appearance was awkward.

Since this era’s information was transferred into his brain, he couldn’t help but realize that his long hair keeps drawing too much attention.

‘…it isn’t just that.’

Chun Yeowun looked around with annoyed eyes.

From a woman called a hairstylist who cuts hair to the women around who were squinting their eyes, Chun Yeowun thought that the information he got from Nano wasn’t accurate.

‘Yah! Indeed, a man’s life is his hair.’

‘Isn’t he so cool?’

‘I thought he was some rockstar, but it doesn’t look like that. It doesn’t look like he’s from some large corporation either. Ah. Look at the white skin. He's totally my style.’

‘Yeah, you have a boyfriend.’

However, he soon found out the reason for the gazes.

Even though they were whispering, they could be heard.

He looked difficult to approach because of his sharp eyes, but Chun Yeowun was quite tall and had a handsome face.

“Hmm.”

He came to the side of Baek Jong-so, who was waiting for him.

“It's all done. I did the calculations beforehand.”

And then he looked at Chun Yeowun, who looked at his reflection with a puzzled look.

He really didn’t want to get his haircut.

‘…does he hate it?’

That said, his lips slowly raised.

A grey RV driving on the road.

Chun Yeowun was changed with the new hairstyle.

A black suit, shoes and a long coat from a department store turned him into a fashion icon of the era.

Judging from the outward appearance and the aura he gave off, he looked like a charismatic young CEO.

It was difficult at first, but the end result pleased Chun Yeowun too.

‘It will take a while to get used to it.’

Since they bought extra suits, there wouldn’t be any problems for a while.

The clothes he wore were folded and kept in the department store's bag.

So that he could wear it when he gets back to his original era.

Bee! Beep! Beep! Beep!

The phone didn't connect.

Baek Jong-so was feeling troubled.

Finally, he tried to call the mask expert but couldn't contact them either.

Well, it wasn't a typical story. It was a place run by someone from the other world, so visiting wouldn't work if not contacted in advance.

"It's strange. We should be in touch by now."

"Is there some problem?"

"Hm… it seems like he isn't there."

"Really?"

"Or, should we just go there?"

Chun Yeowun shook his head at the question.

He needed the best mask, and he wasn't in a hurry right now.

Some things had to be done before that.

"Rather, is there a place for training and stuff?"

"Sorry? Training?"

"You practice martial arts too, so you must have a place to train."

"Ah…"

At Chun Yeowun's words, Baek Jong-so remembered a place.

The house he initially lived in.

Although his adoptive father belonged to the Forces of Evil, he was a warrior and designed his home for training.

But there was one problem.

“The place where my home is, there may be CCTV cameras and wiretapping devices installed by the Bureau.”

They must have been installed by the Public Security for surveillance when his mother was taken.

“After infiltrating the Six Road Toys’ as a secret mission, I was staying at their hideout, so I haven’t been there in a while, but it's probably the same.”

“Hm. Okay? Then that works.”

“Yes?”

“Let’s go to your house.”

“Hm… yes”

Baek Jong-so was skeptical of Chun Yeowun’s instructions, but he decided to go along with it for the time being.

In his head, he hoped that they would go and contact the Public Security to find a way to save his mother, but he decided to stay silent and not nag at Chun Ma.

One hour later,

Baek Jong-so’s house was located in the southern part of Shenyang city.

It looked like an ordinary house from outside, but when entered, there was a training room of 49 meters.

The floor, which had been made with cement, was full of traces of water.

However, on one side of the training room was an unusual machine.

It was round like a barrel, and there was a cushion on the floor of its center. It was enough space for one person to enter and sit cross-legged.

‘What is that?’

‘Unknown’

At Chun Yeowun’s question, Nano revealed that it didn’t have any data regarding it.

Bewildered, Baek Jong-so scratched his head and said.

“This is a little outdated, but it’s good for meditation. My adoptive father spent a lot of money to buy that.”

“For meditation?”

“Yes. It's an old model, but even then, it's okay. Um… is this your first time seeing this?”

Baek Jong-so’s eyes went wide.

Naturally, he thought that there was no way for a person like Chun Yeowun to be unaware of this.

But he really didn’t know?

Baek Jong-so was puzzled and approached the machine and pressed the button on it.

Woong!

The LED lights attached to the top of the cylinder turned on, and the machine began to work.

At that moment, even Chun Yeowun couldn’t hide his surprise.

The moment the machine began, the energy of nature was condensing inside that cylinder.

[Pure energy is condensing into the interior of the mechanical device.]

‘Yes. I know.’

Chun Yeowun was more sensitive to the flow of energy than Nano.

To Chun Yeowun, who was shocked, Baek Jong-so said.

“It's just a meditation point, but the effect of circulating the energy is weak, but if you go inside, you can probably see the effect.”

The purpose of the device was to just assist during internal energy cultivation.

At that time, Chun Yeowun nodded his head as he was curious about it.

He was someone who had thought that the energy in nature had faded away in this era, and that was why it wasn’t enough for the Murim warriors to build up their levels.

But he never dreamed that such a device existed.

‘Nano. If you don’t know, that means that this is definitely a different time axis.’

This was shocking.

The era of Nano was farther away.

However, even in that era, the level of the warriors was terribly low because there were no such devices for internal energy.

‘This is interesting. The gaps can be filled in this way.’

In a way, he wanted to praise the wisdom of the later generations.

“Is this device used by most Murim warriors?”

“Umm. Well, not entirely. I don’t know the exact information because people used to pay a lot for the old models and buy them, but maybe only half of the Murim. Other than this, some supplements are available at a lower cost. But those too are expensive in a way.”

In this era, the Murim seemed to make significant investments to obtain internal

energy.

As a result, they had to make a living and earn money.

Looking at the device, Baek Jong-so felt fortunate.

‘This is the only help we got from the CCTV cameras they installed.’

Since it's such a precious device, it would have been stolen long ago.

Despite being a vacant house for such a long time, because of the surveillance of the Public Security, the device stayed here.

Baek Jong-so asked in telepathy.

[But, why did you want to come… ah…]

Baek Jong-so, who was trying to ask something, went silent.

Come to think of it. He wasn’t sure if the Bureau had some kind of device that could tap into their telepathic messages.

It was when he was thinking about what to do.

Papak!

“Kuak!”

At the sudden sealing of his blood points, Baek Jong-so fell to the floor.

He was unable to speak or move because his blood points were sealed.

Chun Yeowun looked down at him with a subtle expression.

‘W… why’

Baek Jong-so’s eyes trembled.

A house about 500 yards away.

It looked like just another house, but the inside was different.

There were around ten men in uniforms, people of the Public Security Bureau, and three men in regular clothes monitoring.

A man in grey jumper crossed his arms and looked at the man behind him, who was in his 40s with saggy cheeks, and said,

“Team leader! Look at the living room monitor!”

At those words, the team leader with saggy cheeks looked at the CCTV screen.

Baek Jong-so was lying on the floor.

“What happened there?”

“He seems to have been hit by an undercover person.”

“I know that too. No. Why did he turn up there all of a sudden? Turn up the volume.”

“Yes.”

Tatatak!

The man in front of the monitor tapped the keyboard.

The voice from the wiretapping device in the living room grew louder.

A low-pitched voice could be heard.

-Don’t blame it. It's the Public Security.

‘!?’

The three people who were listening went stiff.

It seemed like the man inside the house discovered them.

They had to report an emergency.

-Well, thanks anyway. If you report to the Public Security, they will come and take care of me.

At those words, the team leader frowned.

'Isn't he completely caught?'

Apparently, it seemed like there was only one infiltrator, and his identity was known by the one who had fallen.

Which meant that something had to be done.

It was then.

Pak!

Chun Yewun placed his palm towards the dantian point of Baek Jong-so.

And mumbled.

-Since you are going to die. I might as well take 'it' from your body.

As soon as the people heard that, the team leader got up and shouted.

"This is insane! It looks like that bastard knows how to do Dantian Energy Absorption. Send the crew in and arrest him!"

Dantian Energy Absorption.

It was a type of technique where one could forcibly absorb another person's qi.

It wasn't a normal way of taking internal energy, and it had side effects too. Still, for a short period of time, it was effective. There are people inside the Forces of Evil who have learned it from time to time.

However, it was a very objectionable technique to the other Murim people, so even people of the Forces of Evil didn't use it.

Clap!

At the command of their team leader, the team took out their machine guns and boarded a black van outside the house—the bus carried them to the house quickly.

“Shit. How did this happen?”

The team leader was nervous at the thought that if he didn’t hurry, the infiltrator would run.

If the identity of the Six Road Toys was discovered, but their spy didn’t find it out, he had to be rescued.

Kwang!

The Mobile Strike Team quickly came out of the bus, which arrived in front of Baek Jong-so’s home.

Kwang!

They broke the front door of the house and entered the yard.

Four mobile strikers pulled something out from their waists.

Anesthetic gas bombs.

“Throw!”

Crrr!

The windows were broken, and the gas bombs were thrown in.

Pusss!

It was set to emit gas so that the entire place would be filled with thick smoke.

Helmed mobile strikers rushed in.

Tak!

The team leader took out a gas mask from a silver case and put it on his face.

Then he pulled out his gun and tried to move.

It was then.

Kuak!

Kuak!

Ack!

Screams could be heard from the wireless earphone he was wearing.

The team leader couldn’t hide his shock.

“Wh-What is this?”

They had thrown in the anesthetic bombs.

If the infiltrator inhaled it, then he should have been weak.

But, there seemed to be some problem.

Whooo!

Kuak!

At the screams which followed, the team leader hesitated about what had to be done.

He had to go in to figure out what was happening, but he didn't want to suffer like those inside were.

“Damn it! First of all, we need to retreat. San-young! Start the bu…”

“Team leader!”

Team member San-young hurriedly shouted.

Tak!

The eyes of the team leader flickered.

Someone gently placed a hand on his shoulder, making an eerie feeling run down his body.

Biting his lip, he turned his head.

'Wh-How is… '

Chun Yeowun placed his hand on his shoulder.

With a smile on his face, he spoke to the team leader, who had turned pale.

"Look at this."

'What!?'

That was when the team leader knew.

That this was a trap.

Editor's Note

(1) Homemaker meaning "a person, especially a housewife, who manages a home."

CHAPTER 25
PORTENT (3)

Inside the bus that the agents of the Public Security were riding.

“Ugh…”

Baek Jon-so groaned as if the gas he had inhaled wasn’t properly removed.

He had inhaled the gas from the anesthetic bombs as he was in a state where his blood points were sealed, and as a result, he was experiencing numbness.

Fortunately, there was an antidote, and he managed to take it, but his body was still a mess.

His internal energy had depleted.

‘He hid it from me too. Ha… ’

Baek Jong-so clicked his tongue as he shook his head.

At the same time, he thought.

‘How could he use the surveillance cameras and wiretapping devices this way? He is as smart as a spy.’

Thanks to Chun Yeowun’s mind, the Public Security Bureau’s mobile strike team was caught.

In a way, he thought it was for the best that he wasn’t told the plan, as his reaction was more natural.

“Kuak!”

That was when he heard a groan.

Baek Jong-so got out of the bus and looked.

'Are there twelve people?'

The man in a grey jumpsuit was clenching his teeth, trying to overcome the pain.

Puck!

The finger dug into the man's right shoulder came out.

The pain was unbearable.

Chun Yeowun was the one who inflicted such pain on him.

"Kuaaa… ugh… ackkkk…"

The man let out a ragged and raspy breath as the finger was pulled out.

Glaring at Chun Yeowun, he shouted.

"Haa… haa… haaa… you bastard! Do you think that we'll start talking if you torture us like this?"

Chun Yeowun nodded at his words.

Surely these people were well trained in enduring torture.

From ten mobile strikers to two agents in civilian clothes, he had inflicted the same pain on them all, but no one spoke.

'Hmm.'

Of course, to some extent, Chun Yeowun changed the severity of torture.

If he was in the Murim era, he would have plucked out their nails or cut off their fingers one by one, but now he just used his finger to penetrate their flesh.

If Chun Yeowun's former subordinates saw this, they might have said, 'Our Lord has become gentle.'

“Well, your mouth seems too heavy for you to speak. Then should we see if your boss will be the same as you?” (1)

“You jerk…”

Puck!

The man who was drenched in blood lost consciousness.

Chun Yeowun turned his head.

The team leader with saggy cheeks was looking at him with a pale face.

As he watched his team members suffer one after the other helplessly, this was a natural reaction.

‘Shit, that wicked bastard!’

The team leader still couldn’t help falling into the trap Chun Yeowun laid.

But he wasn’t the kind to blame himself and feel bad.

That was when Chun Yeowun approached him and asked.

“I will ask you the same question. As long as you answer, I will send you away.”

As soon as he said that, the index finger of Chun Yeowun touched the right shoulder of the team leader.

The team leader’s breathing quickened.

‘Fuck. The guys have endured this, and if I can’t stand this, it’ll be shameful for me.’

Chun Yeowun asked.

“Geum Jong-so’s mother. Where did you hide her?”

“…don’t, I don’t know.”

“Yeah. Right.”

Puck!

Chun Yeowun's finger pierced the team leader's shoulder.

He was prepared for it, but the pain was too great.

"Kuaaak!"

He seemed to understand why the other agents had clenched their teeth.

"Fuck! Fuck!"

It was just one finger, yet he was cursing.

As soon as Chun Yeowun's finger came out of his flesh, the clothes near his shoulder were soaked in blood.

Now, the finger went to his left shoulder.

"Once again. Guem Jong-so's mother. Where did you hide her?"

"Shut up… fuck! I don't know you bastar…"

Puck!

"Kuaak!"

Another scream with the finger digging in.

With an expressionless face, Chun Yeowun had his finger on the thigh this time.

"Geum Jong-so's mother. Where did you hide her?"

The team leader's face turned red as he urgently shouted.

"Wait! Wait!"

"Are you going to answer?"

"You bastard… do you think you can handle the aftereffects of this?"

“That isn’t the answer I want.”

Puck!

Chun Yeowun tried to push his finger in again.

Startled, the team leader shouted.

“D-Do you have time to torture us like this?”

Chun Yeowun looked puzzled as he asked.

“…what are you saying?”

The team leader, who thought that he had drawn his attention, spoke in a calm voice.

“You made a mistake.”

“Mistake?”

“Do you think that if you destroy all the cameras and devices in the home, no one will know?”

As he said, the room was a mess.

It was because Chun Yeowun had removed all the devices.

The team leader, convinced that his words worked on Chun Yeowun, spoke with a sly smile.

“Do you think we are the only ones looking at the camera feed? You pretend to be smart, but you are stupid. You broke them and thought that no one would notice? Hah! All the power in the Public Security Bureau should be coming to this place at any moment.”

“That’s such a bluff.”

“Kuak, you think I’m bluffing? Why do you think they kept silent despite being tortured? They all waited patiently for the reinforcements to arrive!”

Chun Yeowun looked into the man's eyes.

His eyes were trembling, but he looked confident.

Just then. Baek Jong-so came into the living room.

When Chun Yeowun looked at him, Baek Jong-so nodded.

"You're lucky."

Tak!

Chun Yeowun lifted his finger from the thigh.

And leaving him alone, he left the house.

Eventually, the sound of the engine starting was heard from outside, along with the sound of the car departing. The team leader sighed in relief.

"Sigh… haaa…"

He was afraid of being introduced to the same pain again.

He felt fortunate that his improvisation worked.

'I'm glad I deceived him.'

In fact, it was a lie to say that the Bureau would come.

Despite being in the Bureau, this team operated secretly.

For that reason, all the equipment and information have been disconnected from the headquarters.

And that was why Chun Yeowun tortured them, yet no one gave the information.

'Haha… still, I'm glad that everyone here is safe. I need to tell the head that the spy planted in the Six Road Toys is… oh… what?'

Suddenly, something was odd.

No matter how much he had bluffed about the bureau, it was suspicious how all of them were spared.

'Damn it! I would have been hurt more!'

The team leader wriggled his body and picked up a piece of broken glass that had fallen on the ground.

He had to cut the ropes which were restraining his hands and feet.

The team leader, who barely released himself, woke up his agents.

"T-Team leader! You're safe."

"We don't have time for small talk. We'll talk inside the bus and wake everyone up."

At the impatient attitude of the team leader, the agent nodded and woke the others up.

When everyone woke up, they hurried into the van.

The bus departed, and the team leader explained what happened.

Agent San-young spoke with a happy face.

"You're such a reliable person! Indeed you're amazing, sir! I thought that they were smart but how stupid. If they punctured the tires of the bus, we would have wasted more time too. Tch tch. They're stupid."

The team leader scolded him.

"They aren't stupid. They didn't puncture the tires on purpose."

"Sorry?"

"We were almost deceived. He's a really clever one."

"What do you mean?"

"They let us go on purpose. They pretended to have gotten tricked by us as none of

the equipment we had was traceable."

At first, the team leader thought that he had deceived Chun Yeowun.

But then, it seemed strange.

A person bold enough to kidnap them wouldn't give up so easily.

Even if not for Chun Yeowun, Geum Jong-so, who was in his party, should be emotionally outraged by them giving up on his mother, but he was calm too.

"Then why? Can't he go to where the chief is?"

"There's no way that clever bastard will go after them right away. Uhm. He must have installed a tracking device in the bus."

"Damn it. Quickly search for the tracking device!"

Surprised by those words, San-young gave the order to the others.

The team leader shook his head.

"Stop. They aren't idiots. They didn't install them in visible places. First, let's head to the nearest repair shop."

"Roger."

The man driving searched for a place in the navigation system.

The team leader wiggled his fingers with an anxious face.

They had to rush to a repair shop. Remove the device and contact their chief.

Shenyang, Public Security Bureau Director's office.

Director Sang Yu-geun, who was holding a radio, was stiff.

A man's voice could be heard from it, but it was hoarse.

-Click! Director. What should I do? They are at the repair shop and waiting for instructions.

At that, the director stroked his chin.

He got a report of the situation, which was completely different from what he expected, and it complicated his mind.

'Is it him again?'

When the order to investigate was given, he never expected it to turn out like this.

He predicted that there would be problems, especially since he held the man's mother and asked him to act like a spy.

'What an annoying one you are.'

He looked at the picture of Chun Yeowun on his desk.

Like a loach, he was taking away everything the director planned.

'I don't know what kind of trick you used, but you crossed a line you shouldn't have.'

And if such a person was left alone, more problems would crop up.

Having made a decision, the director pressed the button on the radio and said.

"Superintendent. Have the team leader stop them from disabling the tracking device."

-Click! Sorry? What is that?

"If the Six Road Toys know he's a spy, then he is of no use to us."

-Click!…… Are you throwing him away?

Superintendent Neung's voice was heavy.

It wasn't that he was feeling regret or guilt about discarding the man, but it was disappointing that all the hard work they did would be in vain.

“Isn’t that why we used him?”

-Click. Yes.

“I’ll send you a location, so have the team leader guide them there and gather the 4th and 5th teams and the special agents too.”

-Click! Yes!

“Ah! The tech team just sent me some good stuff. I will send the file now.”

Director Sang Yu-geun turned on his monitor screen.

A line that looked like a frequency and things like numbers were written underneath it.

[The detonation code of the MS bomb.]

The file’s identity was the frequency code for the nano bomb.

Looking at the screen, the director muttered.

“I never thought that it would be used this way. Tch.”

At the same time.

An RV not far from the Public Security Bureau.

Inside was a man intently listening to something through earphones.

It was Lee Myeong, the 3rd team leader of the violent crimes squads, who was suspended.

-I never thought that it would be used this way. Tch.

It was the voice of the director of Public Security that was coming in through the earphones.

Lee Myeong had installed a wiretapping device in the director’s office.

As he was suspicious of the director the day he visited the office, Lee Myeong had secretly installed the device.

“Sigh…”

This man was freaking out.

This wiretapping device was a cheap product, yet unimaginable information came out of it.

“Damn it! What the hell is he doing?”

He couldn’t help but feel disappointed when he discovered the other side of the Bureau, which he never knew of.

He thought the director was hiding something, but he never expected that words of destroying someone would come out of his mouth so easily. (*)

Lee Myeong, who was worried, immediately turned the car around.

Brrr!

One hour later.

The southern outskirts of Shenyang city.

Not far from the wall of an abandoned factory.

Most of the factories around seemed to have been destroyed by bombs, and there was only one unbroken.

As the sun went down, the dark abandoned factory looked like a ghost residence.

Kiik!

The door to the closed factory opened.

The sound of two pairs of footsteps entering.

Step, step!

It was when the footsteps moved to the center.

Bang!

The opened door closed.

At the same time.

Pat!

LED lights turned on in the abandoned building, the dark space became bright.

The lights in the middle showed two people, Chun Yeowun and Baek Jong-so.

“Don’t Move!”

“You are under arrest!”

Clink! Clink!

Numerous mobile strikers revealed themselves.

More than sixty people aimed their machine guns at the two men from the second floor.

[T-Too many.]

Shocked, Baek Jong-so sent a message to Chun Yeowun.

They came here following the tracking device, just as the Public Security expected.

They knew that people would be hidden inside, but there were too many.

“Puahahahah!”

Then he heard a laugh.

Three men appeared among the mobile strikers.

One familiar face.

It was the man who was tortured by Chun Yeowun a little while back.

“Neung Do-myung!”

Baek Jong-so looked at the man next to the team leader with furious eyes.

However, the other man called out.

“Geum Jong-so…”

It felt sorrowful.

The small, short middle-aged man with sad eyes was Neung Do-myung. One of the two superintendents of the Public Security Bureau’s special task force.

The one who put Baek Jong-so into the Six Road Toys as a spy.

‘Hmm.’

Chun Yeoun’s looked at someone else.

Unlike the mobile strikers holding firearms, one man with curly hair held a grey sword and stared at Chun Yeowun.

The one leading these men stepped forward and talked as if he enjoyed the moment.

“Stupid bastards. Did you think that we would be deceived by such nonsense?”

With those words, the team leader threw something on the floor.

Tring!

Baek Jong-so frowned.

It was the tracking device they had installed on the bus.

The team leader pointed to Chun Yeowun and spoke with a smile.

“Haha. I’ll pay you back for before. It’ll be really good.”

Editor’s Note -

(1) “Well, your mouth seems too heavy for you to speak.” This means that he is hard to crack through torture. He’s basically saying that since he’s not breaking, his mouth must be too heavy to speak with.

CHAPTER 26
PORTENT (4)

The eyes of the team leader, Go, looked at Chun Yeowun.

Judging by the fact that he pointed and spoke emotionally, it seemed like he was furious about being tortured.

Chun Yeowun looked at the team leader with his usual expression and tried to step forward.

“Stop. It would be in your best interest to not move.”

Pak!

Team leader Go hurriedly held out something he was holding in his hand.

A small monitor with a terminal.

“Why should I?”

The team leader shouted at Chun Yeowun, who didn’t understand what the monitor was.

“I heard that you’re a Superior Master, so you must be brave. But how far will that attitude take you?”

Click!

The team leader pressed one of the two buttons on the terminal.

With a frequency line appearing on the monitor, a warning sound was heard.

Beep! Beep! Beep! Beep!

It was the sound of a detector.

The team leader spoke with a smile on his face.

“Can you hear that? That’s the sound of your death.”

At that time, superintendent Neung Do-myung, who was next to him, reached out with a gesture to pause.

“Geum Jong-so. Why did you make this choice?”

At the sorrowful question from Neung Do-myung, Baek Jong-so answered in a loud voice.

“Is the man who took my mother as collateral really asking that?”

“You’re a fool.”

Neung Do-myung shook his head.

At the sound of the terminal, Baek Jong-so asked in a low voice.

“…what kind of trick is this?”

“Trick? This is the thing you asked for.”

“What?”

Baek Jong-so was shocked.

If his words were true, then they currently had the terminal which could control the nano bomb in his body.

Seeing Baek Jong-so scared, Neung Do-myung continued.

“We secured research from MS. Stupid bastard. Did you think that we would let you go so easily?”

‘I can’t… you made a code to unlock the bomb?’

Baek Jong-so couldn’t hide his shock.

They always said they were trying without elaborating, so he thought the Bureau gave up on him.

However, if his words were true, the Public Security was really trying to disarm the nano bomb.

“Do you realize the mistake you made?”

Neung Do-myung asked Baek Jong-so, who was confused.

‘I’m sorry. If you hadn’t strayed off the path, such trouble wouldn’t be here.’

Actually, one thing was untrue.

In the file sent by the director, there was only the code to detonate the bomb, not disarm it.

When he asked if the code could disarm it, the director said it would take time.

It was because they had just managed to secure the bombs' frequency.

But this alone was enough to shake Baek Jong-so.

“I will give you a chance though. Destroy the dantian of the person next to you and redeem yourself.”

‘!?’

Baek Jong-so’s face hardened at those words.

With his life on the line, they were asking him to betray someone.

“You! What are you saying…”

“The order came from above to destroy you. As your identity has been discovered by the Six Road Toys, you are of no use to us. Besides, you betrayed us.”

“T-That…”

“I don’t want to hear your excuses. But after reflecting on the past I decided that I’ll

ignore the order from my superiors and give you a chance. If your loyalty is proven, I will try to get the higher-ups to reconsider."

"Giving me… a chance?"

"Shouldn't you be alive to see your mother? Are you going to die first?"

Despite his soft words, it was nothing less than a threat.

Grunt!

Baek Jong-so was unable to hold back his anger.

Despite being a member of the bureau, Neung Do-myung had the tongue of a snake.

From the first time they met, he knew that he was being pushed into a pit that couldn't be climbed up.

'You don't have a choice. Geum Jong-so. The answer has been decided.'

A smile crept across his face.

Baek Jong-so turned his head and looked at Chun Yeowun.

This man was like a God to the members of the Sky Demon Order.

And this man was his only hope to see the truth behind the sudden dissolution of the Black Sky Company.

'If I sacrifice this person to save my life, will I get to see my mother?'

He didn't have to think.

He was the head of the Pure Kick Clan, which was under the Great Sky Demon Order.

Tremble!

Shaking in anger, he sent a message to Chun Yeowun.

A voice full of determination.

[Lord Chun Ma. It looks like things are going to be tough. Since you're Chun Ma, you will be able to get out of this place. So please rescue my pitiful mother!]

There were no nano bombs in Chun Yeowun's body.

Which was why Chun Yeowun would be able to escape.

[Forgive me for the rudeness I have shown.]

When that was done, Baek Jong-so shouted.

"Keep your promise."

At that, Neung Do-myung smiled.

"I promise. I will risk my honor for your life. Go on and destroy him."

At that, the team leader Go put his finger on the terminal and shouted at Chun Yeowun.

"Move even a little, and you'll explode. If you don't want to die, don't even try to move a hair!"

Baek Jong-so slowly approached Chun Yeowun.

And energy concentrated on his hand.

'Now!'

Shrek!

A small dagger came out of the sleeve of Baek Jong-so.

At that moment, he quickly turned and threw it at Neung Do-myung.

'You need to be killed!'

The dagger loaded with energy reached the head of Neung Do-myung at a tremendous speed.

It was then.

Visor!

Before it pierced his head, someone struck away the dagger.

It was a surprise attack, yet the curly-haired man next to Neung Do-myung was able to block it.

“How dare you!”

Team leader Go flinched at the sudden attack and tried to press the button.

‘Ahh… ’

Baek Jong-so, who failed, closed his eyes.

His whole body was gripped in fear as he knows how the nano bomb explodes.

Path!

Then, someone took the terminal.

The curly-haired man.

Team leader Go was trying to protest, but the man handed the terminal to Neung Do-myung and said,

“We aren’t in a hurry, superintendent. Give him to me.”

Chak!

The person he pointed to was Chun Yeowun.

Neunh Do-myung was speechless as he was still in shock because of the dagger which came for him suddenly.

“It has been a while since I’ve had a serious battle with a warrior in Shenyang. After all, we have the detonation code. Why hurry?”

The eyes of the curly-haired man were filled with joy.

He was a man who was eager to fight from the beginning.

'…this man isn't under my control.'

Neung Do-myung nodded his head.

"Huh!"

Srrrng!

When permission was granted, the curly-haired man pulled out his sword.

It was made of some alloy rather than iron.

Woong!

When the man released his energy, a blue sword qi formed across the sword.

Just looking at it was enough to know the man was a Superior Master.

Goo!

"Woah!"

"What energy!"

Exclamation flowed out of the mobile strikers' mouths.

They, too, learned martial arts, but they were still shocked at the sight, which was rare to witness in Shenyang.

The man approached Chun Yeowun and said.

"I heard that you are a Superior Master too. Huhuhu. To meet a criminal with the same level of skills as me in Shenyang, I'm so lucky, right?"

His voice seemed elated.

The energy felt from Chun Yeowun's body was of the Super Master Level.

As his internal energy couldn't be sensed, he thought he should be equal to or a little higher than the Super Master Level.

"Don't be wary of the detonator or machine guns. No one will disturb us while we play."

Shhh!

After a certain distance was obtained, the curly-haired man took a stance.

He had no intention of underestimating his opponent.

He just wanted to enjoy the fight.

"You seem nervous, so let me make the first move."

Phat!

In an instant, he moved in front of Chun Yeowun.

With a splendid trajectory, the blue sword qi tried to cut Chun Yeowun.

It was then.

"Play with yourself."

Grab!

"Hmp!"

Before the sword could touch him, Chun Yeowun grabbed the curly-haired man's face.

'Wh-What strength!'

Bewildered, the man readjusted and tried to cut Chun Yeowun hand.

Clench!

His head shattered and splattered like a watermelon.

Unable to scream, the man whose head was shattered staggered and fell down like a broken doll.

Thud!

'!!!'

The inside of the abandoned factory was stained with silence at what happened.

The Superior Master, their trump card, met a tragic death in the blink of an eye.

It was shocking.

"Such a talker."

Shake!

Chun Yeowun shook and wiped the blood off his hands.

"Eik!"

Team leader Go immediately shouted at Neung Do-myung.

"Su-Superintendent! Press it! Quickly!"

Neung Do-myung, who was shocked, came back to reality.

If this was the level of a monster who could take down a superior master in a second, then machine guns wouldn't work on him.

There was no time to think about anything else.

Tak!

Biting his lip, he shook his head and placed his finger on the button.

'Ahhh.'

Baek Jong-so closed his eyes in despair.

No matter how hard he tried, his end was coming.

“Damn it! Press it before he moves!”

The team leader screamed in fear.

In the end, the button was pressed.

It was then.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Small explosions were heard everywhere.

Some were heard near team leader Go and Neung Do-myung.

Baek Jong-so’s eyes fluttered.

‘Wh-What is this?’

Baek Jong-so was the one who was supposed to be killed, but he was standing there intact with a puzzled expression.

He couldn’t understand.

Drip!

Team leader Go’s head was bleeding, blood was dripping down from his eyes, nose, mouth and ears.

A faint trail of smoke was rising from it too.

“T-Team leader Go!”

Thud!

The body fell to the floor and trembled.

It wasn't just him.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Mobile strikers on the first and second floors collapsed at random.

A total of twelve people fell.

"Ah-hyeon!"

"Yuk-cheong!"

The mobile strikers standing next to them grabbed them.

The men who monitored their conditions mumbled.

"Shit!"

"H-He is dead…"

They were not breathing.

Baek Jong-so turned his head and looked at Chun Yeowun.

Baek Jong-so was the one who was supposed to die.

"Wh-What is this…"

Before he could even finish, Neung Do-myung looked at both of them and shouted.

"What the hell did you do?!"

Chun Yeowun answered him as if it wasn't a big deal.

"Good things should be shared. Isn't that right?"

CHAPTER 27
PORTENT (5)

Around two hours ago.

‘Nano. You succeeded.’

At the fingertips of Chun Yeowun, Baek Jong-so was lying in the large room on his back because his blood points were sealed.

Although it couldn’t be explained, Chun Yeowun succeeded in collecting the nano bombs inside Baek Jong-so’s body.

[If it is absorbed into the user’s body, disarming the nano bombs with the nano machines is possible.]

‘Absorb and disarm?’

[Since it is a nano device with just one simple frequency and code, it can be done.]

‘…then could we take the nano bombs and use them?’

[It is possible.]

‘Oh-ho, really?’

The nano bombs from Baek Jong-so’s body fell short compared to the future.

Which made it easy for Nano to control them.

The team leader and the mobile strikers, who had fallen to the ground, were killed by the nano bombs Chun Yeowun injected into them.

Despite it looking like torture, this was the reason why Chun Yeowun put his finger into their flesh.

‘I didn’t use them all.’

Their bodies didn’t need to turn into dust.

By sending an appropriate amount of nano bombs to the heart or brain, it was possible to effectively kill the enemy.

Their deaths were the result of that.

‘Th-This can’t be!’

It was hard to believe for Neung Do-myung, who wasn’t aware of such nano technology.

Even the technical support team of the Public Security Bureau, who studied the nano bombs from Baek Jong-so’s body for nearly a month, were unable to find anything remotely important.

In that way, the MS technology was at the pinnacle of current technology.

‘Team leader Go… ’

Neung Do-myung looked at the deceased team leader.

If the man’s words were true, then team leader Go had dug his grave with his own hands.

“Let’s continue what we were doing.”

Tak!

Chun Yeowun took a step forward.

It was one simple step, but it was strong enough to overpower Neung Do-myung, who was gripped by fear.

Surprised, Neung Do-myung stepped back and shouted.

“Don-Don’t move! Can’t you see the machine guns aiming at you?”

Clank!

The mobile strikers all aimed for Chun Yeowun at that cry.

The red laser points from the guns aimed at Chun Yeowun's head and heart.

Twelve people died, but there were fifty more alive.

"Tch!"

Baek Jong-so grunted as he looked at the machine guns aiming for them.

Even he, who is at the end of the Super Master Level, can only avoid bullets when he watched which direction the bullets are coming from.

But this, this is too many.

'Damn it! One problem after another!'

A typical gun can fire bullets at a speed of 300 to 500 m/s, but machine guns can fire bullets at 1000 m/s.

Such speed is too high to handle.

And the destructive power is evident.

It would be difficult to avoid or block such bullets, no matter how strong a warrior was, especially when 50 people were surrounding them.

'Even if he is Chun Ma this… '

He wasn't confident anymore.

The present era was an era where Murim warriors used firearms.

Unlike Chun Yeowun, who was still calm, Baek Jong-so was nervous and tense as he kept trying to calm his heart.

'Right. I shouldn't let myself get swayed.' (1)

The mobile strikers still had an advantage.

With the number of guns they were aiming and they only had two opponents.

Plus, Neung Do-myung also learned martial arts.

‘He's keeping a poker face, but that's just a bluff. As long as he hasn’t lost his reasoning after seeing this, he’ll back down, how can one person handle this many machine guns?’

Neung Do-myung thought it would be difficult to avoid a shower of bullets, even if the opponent was a Superior Master.

With that certainty, he calmed down.

However,

Tak!

Chun Yeowun once again took a step towards Neung Do-myung.

‘Has he gone insane?’

Fifty machine guns were aiming at him, yet he showed no sign of fear.

“Do-Do you want to die? Stop! Stop now!”

Step! Step!

“You!”

He kept walking while ignoring his words, making Neung Do-myung confused.

And then he raised his hand and pointed towards Chun Yeowun.

That was the signal, all the mobile strikers tried to pull their triggers.

“It-It’s dangerous!”

Baek Jong-so hurriedly jumped in front of Chun Yeowun.

In that fleeting moment,

“You are one annoying man.”

Chun Yeowun raised his palm and then slightly turned it.

And,

Thud! Thud! Thud! Thud!

“Kuak!”

“Kuk!”

“Euk!”

Before the triggers were pulled, the mobile strikers who were aiming their guns fell to the ground in unison.

They all fell over.

Around 50 people, no exceptions.

“M-My body…”

“Shit!”

They couldn’t hide their shock.

An unknown energy forced their bodies down.

“What are you all doing! Shoot!”

Neung Do-myung shouted, but not a single person pulled the trigger.

They were all on the floor with the feeling of something crushing them, how could they shoot in such a circumstance?

Creep!

For a second, Neung Do-myung felt goosebumps rise all over his body.

He didn't realize it, but the flow of energy around him was as if he was in the eye of the storm.

It was a level he could never fathom.

"Wh-What kind of human can even have such ene…"

He never experienced it.

The internal energy he was feeling was so overpowering that his own energy felt like a grain of salt compared to it.

"Eikkk!"

At that time, a few mobile strikers on the second floor tried to pull the triggers despite being pushed to the ground, enduring the pain of being crushed.

However, Chun Yeowun lowered his hand even further.

Crack!

With a cracking sound, the mobile strikers had fallen.

The sound of bones cracking could be heard loud and clear as they were in an abandoned factory.

Crack! Crack!

"Kuak!"

"Ackk!"

Screams rang out.

But they didn't last long.

Before long, only three people were standing inside the abandoned factory.

Thud!

And one of them, Neung Do-myung, fell on his butt.

He wanted to step back and run away, but he was too terrified to even move a single step.

“Hic!”

With fear in his eyes, he looked at Chun Yeowun.

Using the tracking device, they had set a trap.

‘Ho-How did this happen… ’

The detonator of the nano bomb, and the agents of the Public Security.

He even brought in Special Inspector Jun Ye-myeong, one of the top seven warriors of the Public Security just in case there was an emergency.

But he was killed so easily.

“M-Monster!”

Baek Jong-so agreed with that.

He knew that Chun Yeowun was strong because of what he saw inside the Six Road Toys’ building, but he still didn’t expect this level of resourcefulness and skill.

‘Amazing!’

What overwhelming ability to overturn the situation.

Now that the situation was settled, there was only one thing to do.

Phat!

Baek Jong-so ran over to Neung Do-myung who was on the ground, and kicked him in the stomach.

Puck!

“Kuak!”

Do-myung, who was hit in the abdomen with a kick loaded with energy, coughed up blood.

Grabbing his collar, Baek Jong-so shouted.

“My mother! Where is my mother?”

Puck!

Baek Jong-so’s fist struck the man’s cheek.

And it was only the beginning.

“Where is she, you bastard!”

Puck! Puck!

“Kuak!”

The anger he was holding back wasn't something he could control anymore.

Baek Jong-so hit him until his face went limp.

Although not all of the hits were imbued with energy, as he kept getting hit, Neung Do-myung’s face was swollen.

“Huh… huh… huh…”

“Say it. Where is my mother! If you don’t want to die, answer me!”

Baek Jong-so grabbed him and shook him.

However, the answer which came from Neung Do-myung was different.

“Huh… huh… how… what is… your identity? A guy like you is an unregistered Murim warrior?”

His swollen eyes were looking at Chun Yeowun.

He had lost, but he at least wanted his doubts to be resolved.

Chun Yeowun approached him.

“What good would knowing that do when you are in this state?”

“Huh?”

“Move.”

“Y-Yes!”

As Baek Jong-so moved, Chun Yeowun shoved his finger into Neung Do-myung’s shoulder.

Puck!

“Kuaak!”

And he pulled out his finger.

“I put nano bombs in your body.”

“W-What?”

He couldn’t understand.

He just poked into the flesh with his finger, but what was this about nano bombs being injected?

“What nonsense…”

Snap!

Chun Yeowun snapped his fingers.

Pang!

A small bang was heard.

Intense pain began to come from the bottom of his left hand.

“Kuaaak!”

Shocked, Neung Do-myung looked at his palm.

The middle of his palm was tanned, as if it was burning inside.

“What is this?”

“Your body holds 1000 nano bombs. They’re distributed evenly throughout your body through your blood vessels. 500 are in your brain.”

“What?”

His eyes trembled.

He couldn’t dismiss it as a lie as the pain in his palm was proof of it.

“How can th…”

“You don’t need to know that. There’s only one thing you need to do, answer us.”

Tak! Pang!

When Chun Yeowun snapped his fingers again, the pain hit his right hand.

“Achhhh!”

The pain of something exploding inside his body.

As his body convulsed, he cursed Chun Yeowun.

“Shiiiittttttt! You. You… you fucking bastard!”

Chun Yeowun ignored that and spoke.

“From now on, we will detonate one bomb after the other.”

‘!?’

The swollen eyes of Neung Do-myung went wide.

Chun Yeowun had said that there were a total of 1000 nano bombs in his body.

And he detonated 2 so far, which meant 998 are left.

‘Sigh… ’

Even Baek Jong-so, who hated him for taking away his mother, frowned.

If it was him, he would rather commit suicide than suffer in such a slow manner.

“You… you are vicious…”

“I won’t ask anything. I’ll just explode one every five seconds.”

“Wh-Ahat!?”

“Let’s see how tightly sealed those lips are.”

With that, Chun Yeowun spread out his hand, and folded one finger after another.

Every time another finger folded, the expression on Do-myung’s face was nothing short of a spectacle.

As the last of the five was about to fold, he shouted.

“Wait! Wait! Hold up. I… I don’t know! I really don’t know as it was decided by the higher…”

Snap! Pang!

A nano bomb in his right foot exploded.

“Ackkkkkk! Fuck! Fuck!”

How painful it must have been.

Still he calmed himself.

“Kuak… really… don’t… know…”

Chun Yeowun didn’t care, and started folding his fingers again.

Seeing that, Neung Do-myung began to break out in cold sweat.

He was at a loss for words because of Chun Yeowun’s expression as he folded his fingers without even blinking an eye.

‘You… this man will really do it.’

He was trained to handle torture.

However, it was the first time he was being psychologically pressured.

This wasn’t a horrible pain, rather, it was a slow way of driving him to the edge of sanity.

‘He is not evil, he is the devil himself!’

Now, one finger was left again.

At that moment, Neung Do-myung shouted.

“I-I will speak! Please… please… stop!”

A declaration of surrender came out of his mouth.

Baek Jong-so, who was watching it anxiously, smiled.

“Say it! Where is my mother?”

“Before that, guarantee one thing!”

Neung Do-myung wasn’t going to believe Chun Yeowun.

After he answered, he was sure that Chun Yeowun would kill him.

"…are you haggling with me?"

In shock, Neung Do-myung shouted.

"Wait! Wait! It's a place… you can't go without… me!"

"What do you mean?"

As he answered the question from Chun Yeowun he spoke cautiously.

"I'm not cheating you. It's not a place you can go just because you know where it is. You need to make a request to the Defense Department…"

Flinch!

At that moment Chun Yeowun frowned and stood up.

He looked northwest.

'What… this wave?'

A tremendous energy, strong enough to shock Chun Yeowun was spreading out.

It felt like it was shaking the space.

It was then.

Wheiiing! Wheiiing!

Sounds from outside the factory.

It wasn't just a sound near the factory, it was a siren all throughout Shenyang.

With a shocked expression, Neung Do-myung said.

"No way… at a time like this? The Defense Department said that it would take three days…"

He wasn't the only one shocked.

Baek Jong-so, spoke with trembling eyes.

“Gate-Gate Warning!”

Editor’s Note

(1) The POV switches to Neung Do-myung

CHAPTER 28
GATE (1)

Gate Defense Department on the site of Shenyang City Hall.

The sun had set and it was getting dark, but the lights on all the floors of the defense department were on.

Gate Defense works on a 24 hours system, day and night, with a shift always working to prepare for when and where a situation might arise.

Since the safety of the citizens was at stake, the atmosphere was always tense.

As such, defending against the Gate was a great mission.

“East B-1 barrier.”

“East B-2 barrier.”

Reports were coming in every 30 minutes from the monitoring room.

Agents seated in front of more than 300 monitors reported the presence and absence of abnormalities, which was very important for security.

It could be said that it was manually performed by not just the department in Shenyang, but all the defense departments around the world.

“East F-1 barrier.”

“Hm.”

At the report which followed, a middle-aged woman with short hair in a grey military uniform standing in the center of the room nodded.

Her name was Wei So-yong.

She's the lieutenant of the Defense department and in charge of tonight.

Wei So-yong, who was receiving the report, looked at the D-Day displayed on the large monitor.

‘We have three days, no four days left? Sigh.’

She sighed.

Although she was a soldier, she wasn't a military person by nature.

What she was concerned about was that the Gate would open on the 4th day.

‘Please don’t let that happen when I’m on duty.’

The Gate had opened twice while she was in command of the watch.

The first time, she was fortunate enough to prevent it, and the second time the southwest wall was pierced and the factory site was devastated.

400 casualties.

That was Wei So-yong’s worst memory.

‘The factories were built on such a site… ’

Originally, it was illegal to build anything let alone a factory within 3 km of the wall, but permission was granted only through the connections of the son-in-law of the mayor of Shenyang at that time.

Thanks to that incident, the mayor was taken down.

‘I was lucky then but… ’

If the barrier was broken this time, she wouldn’t be able to make any excuses.

As a traumatized woman, she longed for the Gate to not open when she was on duty.

“Southern G-25 barrier.”

“Good. Keep working hard. I’ll be back in 30 minutes.”

She turned her back ready to head to her office after getting the last report.

Beep! Beep! Beep! Beep!

An alarm sounded from the main detector in the room.

“Commander!”

Wei So-yong’s expression distorted at the shout of the second lieutenant who was in front of the detector.

She wasn’t unaware of the beep.

‘Gate!’

Woong!

The people in the room began to talk.

This was much faster than the notice from the Gate Investigation Team.

Wheeing! Wheeing! Wheeing!

The sirens started up automatically 5 seconds after the main detector’s beeping sound.

Gate Warning.

A siren heard throughout Shenyang city.

Wei So-yong turned around and asked.

“Lieutenant Jin, where?”

“The coordinates are… 41°46'48.4"N 123°01'17.5"E. this is Gate 26! GE wave activation progressed 38 percent!”

The coordinates were on the western side of the city.

“Shit!”

Gate 26 came faster than expected.

Moreover, if the Gate Energy wave activation was 38% the gate was almost half open.

So, when she took office, she desperately hoped that this wouldn’t happen, but her hopes were shattered.

But there was no time for that.

“Type?”

Tatatat!

At her cry, the people inside the monitor room on the western wall speeded up.

Each of them weren’t just in charge of CCTV cameras inside the wall, but outside the wall too.

At that moment, a soldier cried.

“Lo-Look at this!”

Tatak!

He pressed keys and then connected it to the main monitor.

The coordinates indicated at the top of the screen were close to the gate.

Drrr!

The camera was shaky.

It seemed like it was shaking because of the speed of the wave.

Everyone looked at it with tense eyes.

Dududud!

And then, the screen switched to night vision mode, and caught something running.

The soldier zoomed in on it.

A strange being which didn't exist on earth was caught on the screen.

"An individual type!"

It was the size of a hippo and had six horns and long sharp fangs. And then they saw the monster run fast like a cougar.

'Individual type.'

Wei So-yong was a little relieved.

There were three types of hazards that came out of the gates.

Individual type, disaster type, and special type.

Out of the three types, individual is the easiest, but it's still dangerous.

For example, the one which broke through the last barrier was an individual type.

"And the risk?"

"Please wait a moment."

Tatata!

The soldier typed on his keyboard and reached for something.

Shortly after, the search data appeared on a large screen.

[Hazard level: Horn Jackal: C Class]

Number of Gate appearances: 12 times in European Gates and 7 times in Asia Gates.

Berlin Gate 15, 2049.05.20. 19:23 (First)

Munich Gate 29, 2051.07.15. 20:02

Chengdu City, Sichuan Province, Gate 43, 2058.02.19. 19:40

“C-C Class?”

Woong!

Once again the monitoring room was a mess.

Dangerous objects are divided into a total of six classes, E, D, C, B, A, and S. The higher, the riskier.

The reason why the soldiers in the monitor room were shocked was simple.

Although all types are hazards, the level of risk increased significantly from C class and on.

‘C class is… ’

Wei So-yong bit her lip.

It was the first time since she was promoted to the Shenyang city defense department that this class had come up.

The last gate was a class D and dangerous, and anything higher could mean that it was a crisis.

One of the soldiers in the room was perplexed.

“The National Guards are moving towards the Western Wall. I will send them the type information.”

At that, she nodded her head.

The situation had just come up, but the situation was clear.

She was the one who would be held responsible for this.

“Issue summoning orders to the Gate Keepers belonging to Shenyang city, and send a request to defend against the gate to the Murim Association.”

“Roger!”

At the same time.

There were buses running west across downtown Shenyang.

On both sides of the bus was written ‘Gate Keepers’ of the Shenyang defense department, which literally meant that the bus was carrying Gate Keepers.

The buses had left three minutes after the warning was issued.

It took much longer for the defense department to issue the summons than it did for them to leave.

Inside the first bus.

A young man in his early 30s with mostly white hair and a little bit of hair dyed yellow was in the front seat. He chewed gum as he shook his head at the text which appeared on the screen of his phone.

[Gate Keepers should immediately divide into three teams at D-8, D-13 and E-3 barriers to the west and assemble.

Hazard level: Horn Jackal: C class]

“Slow. Slow. They should have sent it right away as soon as the alarm went off.”

“Why don’t you stop messing around and put on the hazmat suit?”

A middle-aged man with a beard scolded him for messing around and not putting the protective suit on.

“Ehhh. Captain. You know that I don’t need that. I don’t fancy it either.”

“Yang Tae-pyung! Are you going to get your senses back only after you get infected with the toxic substance outside the wall?”

Yang Tae-pyung, the man with white and yellow hair, grumbled as he narrowed his

eyes, but he got up and opened the luggage compartment.

“I'm a B class Keeper and when did you ever see me get infected…”

“Are you going to keep complaining?”

“Yes. Yes.”

The reason Tae-pyung, who is proud and selfish, showed such a weak appearance was because the bearded man was the Captain of the Gate Keepers.

Do Jung-rak.

Age 42.

And he's the only A class Keeper in Shenyang city with special abilities.

His special ability was turning his skin into steel, and he possessed enough strength to lift and throw a bus.

Do Jung-rak asked while touching his ear piece.

“Did you all get the message from the National Defense Department?”

At that question, the voices of two of the three platoon leaders, two males and one female, who were B class Keepers and on buses 1, 2, and 3 were heard.

-Click! Yes!

-We received it.

“Bus 1 will go to D-13, Bus 2 will head to D-8, To And and Bus 3 will go to E-3 wall.”

-Yes. We understand, leader.

There was no answer from the B class Keeper Go Yoon, the platoon leader of Bus 3.

Do Jung-rak was puzzled and about to ask, when he heard the voice.

-Captain Do… I'm in need of money urgently, can't we go to D-13?

“Ah…”

When one looks at the coordinates where the Gate is open, D-13 is a straight line.

And there was a high probability of encountering an alpha-type entity with a Gate Core.

The main task of the Gate Keepers was to handle the cores of Alpha types and keep the gate closed while the National Guards intercept the normal hazard level beings.

“Looks like you need an allowance. Our Yooni-hyung. Hehe.”

Tae-pyung, who was in the same platoon heard it and scoffed at him.

Gate Keepers were paid some of the highest salaries.

But like any job, the salary wasn’t the same for all the Gate Keepers.

It varied a lot depending on the class.

Because of that, Gate Keepers try to increase their pay by working hard on developing their abilities and increasing their class when the gates aren't open.

However, there was another special type of pay.

“Actually, if it’s the core of a C class alpha hazard entity, the bonus will be 4 to 5 billion won, and it's worth it.” (3.4 to 4.2 Million United States Dollars)

It was an unimaginable amount.

Considering that the annual salary of a B class Keeper is around 1 billion won, the extra pay was amazing.

And that was why the Keepers risked their lives in dealing with the Alpha type entities.

“Yoonie hyung. What are we supposed to do? There’s something that I was wanting this ti…”

Kang!

“Euk!”

Tae-pyung clasped his head and screamed.

There was a reason for it, he was hit by Do Jung-rak’s fist made of steel.

Ignoring Tae-pyung, he put his finger on his ear piece and said.

“I get it. We will go to the E-3 barrier.”

-Click… Thank you! Captain!

At those words, Go Yoon’s voice brightened.

Then, Do Jung-rak said,

“Instead, you shouldn’t lose the core to the Murim Association. Got it?”

-Click! Definitely!

Do Jun-rak grinned and spoke to the driver.

“Ha. Move to the southwest E-3 barrier.”

Meanwhile, a nearby road in the northwest of Shenyang.

A white sedan was quickly heading towards the Murim Association office.

In the backseat of the car, two men with colorful blades set aside were talking.

The person on the right was Moyong Yi-sun, the executive director of the Yeon Company.

And in the left seat was a man in his 60s, with dark eyebrows and half white half black hair, the chairman of the Yeon Company, Moyong Geum.

Tok!

To check if there was a message, Moyong Yi-sun raised his hand and touched his phone.

Moyong Geum asked.

“Are you saying that all the people of the association have gathered?”

“Looks like most of them have arrived. We just need to get there.”

Currently in a branch of the Murim Association, most of the branch’s registered Murim warriors had gathered.

They were waiting for the head of the Shenyang Murim Association Branch, Moyong Geum.

“Is that old man also there?”

“He refused the housing we provided but he has been with the Murim Association all along.”

“Huh.”

The one Moyong Geum was asking about was Peng Neung-gyeom.

Peng Neung-gyeom, a man in his 70s with a higher share in Murim, had come to meet him, but Moyong Geum didn’t let him.

As he couldn’t just turn a blind eye, he tried to send Moyong Yi-sun and provide accommodations, but he refused that and went over to the Murim Association.

“Everyone is old yet their greed doesn’t subside. That place will be heavily guarded. You’ll go around that place and covet the core.”

“There’s no way we can stop others.”

There were people who had come in the name of helping those working near the Gates out.

Even if Shenyang was run by their huge company, they wouldn’t drive out people who came on their own two feet to help.

Moyong Yi-sun sighed and said,

“More than that, the Gate opened at such a time.”

“Don’t be in a hurry. You are the person who will be the next head of the Yeon company.”

“…”

“It's never too late to solve the problem of the Six Road Toys and their inner workings.”

“But I sent pursuers…”

“Huh. I keep telling you to not rush.”

Moyong geum’s voice sounded irritated, so Moyong Yi-sun kept his mouth shut.

So far in his life, he hasn’t been able to overcome the strong hold his father had on him.

“First, focus on the core. If it's a C class core, you can enhance the aggression to get it one step further. Of course, you can do it.”

Cores.

Crystals of pure energy.

The governments of each country use them as an alternative energy, but the Murim Association has the technology to enhance internal energy by refining cores.

That was the reason why Murim warriors and the Murim Association came over to perform during the Gate Warning.

Holding his sword, Moyong Geum said.

“This time will be more difficult than the last time. Not just the Gate Keepers, but that old man is also aiming for the core.”

“Don’t worry. I will get the core.”

Getting a core was a huge deal.

This time, the Yeon Company was aiming to close the gate, and just doing that will gain them a huge name.

“Yes. Still, don’t overdo it. If it's a C class Alpha hazard, it might be difficult for your current level.”

“Understood.”

The two wealthy people, the descendants of the Moyong clan, were determined.

An abandoned factory in the southwest.

“Ahh! What kind of bullshit is that!”

Puck!

“Kuak!”

At Baek Jong-so’s kick, Neung Do-myung collapsed.

Baek Jong-so was unable to overcome his anger, as he grabbed the man by his collar and shouted.

“What did you say? The place is outside the wall?”

“Ugh…”

That was the reason he was angry.

After the Gate Warning was issued, he asked with a desperate attitude.

But what the man said was absurd.

“You crazy bastard! How could you do that!”

“Th-That's why I told you! You can’t do it without me…”

“Are you really spewing that nonsense!”

Puak!

“Kuak!”

Baek Jong-so kicked him again.

In the midst of the pain, Neung Do-myung was flustered in his own way.

‘Damn it. I gave up.’

The fact that he revealed this information could be a fatal blow to the Public Security Bureau.

Generally speaking, safe houses are places used by public bureaus or intelligence agencies to maintain confidentiality.

A place where one can be hidden.

Before the Gate, the deep valley or the sparsely populated place would normally be used.

However, after the Gate was created, the Public Security thought the other way around.

The most dangerous place to keep the people who needed to be kept secret was outside the wall.

‘Damn it! It was so people won’t be able to find out.’

Entry and exit from the wall was normally controlled.

It was because there could be unknown dangerous objects, or toxic substances.

“…how could you do that…”

Baek Jong-so’s eyes were red.

Everyone in the current age knew just how dangerous outside the wall was.

When he found out that his mother was being kept outside, he couldn't help but cry out in anger.

To be honest, he wanted to kill the man right away.

'Haa… haaa… no. I need to save my mother.'

The Gate Warning was issued.

He didn't know what would happen if he didn't save his mother in this situation.

Baek Jong-so grabbed the man and asked.

"Where? Where the hell did you place my mother?"

"Th-That…"

"Spill it. If you don't want to die by my hands."

"1 km to the west…"

Beep!

At that time, an emergency message from the National Defense Department appeared on Baek Jong-so's phone.

[Gate Warning 26

Citizens residing within 30 km of the western wall should evacuate to a nearby designated shelter.]

'!!!'

As he was still holding the man by his collar, even Neung Do-myung went stiff at the message.

He didn't dream that this would happen.

Bewildered, Neung Do-myung said.

“Ah, the house is made of alloy more than 1 meter thick and our men are…”

“Shut the fuck up. Are you really saying…”

“Enough. Stop it.”

Chun Yeowun cut off their yelling.

As he lost his reasoning, Baek Jong-so shouted at Chun Yeowun with red eyes.

“But, but my mother…”

“Do you think you can save your mother by killing him?”

“I know that. But the Gate Warning has been issued. And the dangerous ones will flock to the outside of the wall. What can we even do now?”

“What do you mean by what can we even do?”

“Huh?”

“Do you think I’ll let a member of my cult die?”

‘!?’

Baek Jong-so trembled at Chun Yeowun’s words.

Leaving behind his shocked face, he spoke to Neung Do-myung.

“The location. Tell me the coordinates.”

CHAPTER 29
GATE (2)

Wheeing! Wheeeing! Wheeing!

Immediately after the Gate alarm was sounded,

The city of Shenyang had begun the preparation for defense.

Thick iron sheets descended over the doors and windows of all the buildings, and the citizens were quick to move into the assigned shelters under the guidance of Defense Department soldiers.

“Slowly! Children and elderly enter first.”

Around 28 years have passed since the Gates first opened.

Because of the periodic opening of Gates, people were accustomed to it.

There was no confusion and panic.

Clang! Clang!

Everyone calmly moved to the underground shelters, and when they were done, the doors of the bunkers in Shenyang closed one after the other.

More than 70% of the defense force in Shenyang City was dispatched to the western wall.

And the remaining 30% of the defense force was left to protect the other walls.

The moment the western wall breaks, everything ends.

This was a war to protect everyone from the dangerous entities which threatened humanity.

Drrrr!

The sound of about 30 tanks moving could be heard.

ZRV-30 and ZRV-35, the 4th generation tanks of years 30-35, arrived in front of the D-13 section of the western wall, in a straight line near the Gate.

Wheeing! Thud!

From the ZRV-30's side, mechanical fasteners came down and crashed into the ground.

The angle of the tank's barrel, which was fixed pointing 500m (1640 ft) in front of the barrier in the first row, went up and was ready to fire shells at the enemy.

With a caliber of 130mm and a barrel length of 7m, the ZRV-30 is a tank with a firing range of more than 8km.

Wheeing!

Ten ZRV-35s suddenly formed mechanical legs.

The ZRV-35 was a mobile operation tank that was not intended for long-range artillery.

Clank! Clank!

Their mechanical legs climbed up the walls of the barrier.

The ZRV-35s, which climbed up the barrier, were firmly fixed to it and aimed their barrels.

-All tanks ready.

-Alright. Wait for the commander's signal.

-Roger!

-Artillery units need to stand in their assigned places.

-Roger

Thousands of soldiers stood in front of various weapons on each wall, with medium-range guns looking into the dark horizon.

“Phew… Phew…”

“Fuck. I’m trembling.”

The most nervous ones were the infantrymen who were encamped in front of the outer wall.

Even the sergeants with a lot of combat experience were trembling.

A melee battle starts when the dangerous entities come out of the Gate.

‘Aren’t they trembling?’

‘Be quiet. Jerk.’

Some people looked relaxed compared to the infantrymen.

They were the Gate Keepers and the Murim Association who were camped right behind the infantry with their swords and their special abilities.

Their true value shows itself the moment they get close to the entities.

Ordinary infantrymen were vulnerable and would die if they got too close to the dangerous entities.

[Father. I don’t see Do Jung-rak?]

Moyong Geum, who was wiping his sword next to Moyong Yi-sun, looked at the Gate Keepers as he heard from his son.

The figure of Do Jung-rak, the leader of the Gate Keepers of Shenyang, who would normally be at the forefront, wasn’t visible.

[That’s good.]

The relationship between the Murim and the Gate Keepers was quite competitive.

The moment they moved to hand-to-hand combat, the struggle for the core would begin.

[I have a good feeling about this.]

Moyong Geum was quite excited.

He thought that the competition for the core would intensify as Peng Neung-gyeom was here, but without Do Jung-rak, it seemed like a better situation.

[The fewer the competitors, the better. Yi-sun-ah.]

With that, Moyong Geum looked at the president of Six Road Toys, Yeom Ki-seop and then at Peng Neung-gyeom.

There were only two people who could get in his way.

And he thought that there was a chance for the Moyong clan to get a C class core.

'Hehehehe.'

Peng Neung-gyeom burst into laughter as he felt the gaze of Moyong Geum on him.

'It's always the same, always.'

The real purpose of Peng Neung-gyeom wasn't the core.

However, it wasn't like he was here because of the good impression that Moyong Yi-sun left either.

It was to get a taste of real combat.

'There's no need to explain.'

He wasn't as driven as Moyong Geum, but he had no intention of giving up the core if he got it.

The core was in everyone's thoughts.

-Drrrrrr!

A slight vibration was felt.

'!!!'

Everyone's eyes turned to the darkness.

The commander in charge of the western wall stared at the horizon through a night vision telescope.

His eyes looked until he saw something black.

'They're here!'

Six horns, sharp fangs.

And these dangerous objects were running at a great speed.

According to the information sent from the Defense Department, they had to be Horn Jackals.

'They're fast!'

They were really fast.

They were the size of hippopotamuses and they ran like cougars running after their prey, and the number, the number of them was too high to count.

It was terrifying to see them running towards the wall while filling the entire horizon.

'It would be fine to fire from a distance.'

They were capable of firing several tens of kilometers.

However, to do that, the tanks had to rise above a certain height, which was impossible.

'Nothing can be done.'

Even at the current maximum range, the entities had to be reduced at all costs.

Major Bu Hyeon-dong, the commander of the western wall, raised his hand and shouted.

“This is the right choice. Tanks, get ready to fire!”

-Roger!

At this command over the radio, the barrels of the tanks on and near the wall moved.

Bu Hyeon-dong lowered his hand and went back to focusing the telescope.

Drrrr!

The vibration on the ground grew louder and more intense.

Soon the huge flock of Horn Jackals passed through lights.

The lieutenant next to him spoke.

“They have reached the first trigger point!”

At that, Bu Hyeon-dong shouted.

“Fire!”

-Fire!

Pop! Pop! Pop! Pop!

As soon as the command was issued, the guns on the tanks were fired.

Through the darkness, the shells covered by a red light fell everywhere throughout the flock of Horn Jackals.

Bang! Bang! Bang! Bang!

Explosions occurred where the shells fell.

Flames and smoke rose in the darkness.

“Keep firing.”

-Roger!

Pop! Pop! Pop! Pop! Pop!

The western area, 7 to 8 km away, was devastated by the shells.

Looking at that alone, it seemed like the Horn Jackals would be able to pass, but.

Dudududu!

The Horn Jackals pierced through the flames.

They dodged the shells with their speed, not caring about how many of them were hurt.

“Damn it! There are too many!

In the gap between rounds, they kept crossing in.

More than 30% of them were dealt with, and the next chance they had to reduce the number was at a mid-range of 3-4km.

Otherwise, the infantry ahead might end up getting hurt, and be unable to handle the number.

“Artillery, get ready to fire!”

-Roger!

Shortly thereafter, the mid-range guns were fired from the wall.

The sound of explosions shook the barrier.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Those camped in the front held their machine guns, no one relaxed.

The Majors and Sergeants who defended against the Gate several times before knew that.

If a shell hits a place not that far from the wall, something will come striking in.

Tak!

The guns were held tightly.

It was when people were staring intently at the front, which was covered with smoke from the explosions.

Dedededede!

“Ugh!”

“A-A lot!”

Horn Jackals came out of the smoke one after another.

They weren’t in large numbers, unlike before, but the number still exceeded a thousand.

“Now! Infantry fire!”

“Start shooting!”

Everyone shouted as they commanded the infantry.

The infantry, who waited nervously, took their stances at once and opened fire.

Dudududud!

The sound of machine guns firing filled the place.

Scared and excited, the infantry didn’t rest for even a single second.

“Die! Dieeee!”

“You monsters!”

It would be nice if they died with just a few shots, but these entities didn't do that.

Out of dozens of bullets, they were lucky if the bullets hit the core and the entity died.

"Slowly, slowly!"

Visor!

Visor!

The Murim warriors and the Gate Keepers, waiting behind the infantry, pulled out their weapons and prepared themselves.

Dudududududu!

"Ugh!"

"D-Damn it!"

The soldiers' faces turned white.

The Horn Jackals withstood thousands of bullets and reached them.

Although their numbers have been greatly reduced, the hippopotamus-sized oddly shaped beasts were enough to intimidate the infantry.

"Kwaang!"

"Eik!"

"Run!"

The Horn Jackals roared as if they were about to attack the infantry.

As if waiting, the Murim warriors came out.

Slash!

"Move back! We'll take it from here!"

A sword-wielding Murim warrior blocked a Horn Jackal and spoke to the infantry.

Chachachacha!

His sword tried to cut through the Horn Jackal's head.

Of course, people expected it to be cut, but.

"Kuakk!"

It wasn't cut. Not even a scratch was on it.

All that happened was the entity stopped for a moment.

'Wh-What? This monster. How does it have this strong of a body?'

At that moment, the angry Horn Jackal snorted, then raised his front limbs and slapped away the swordsman.

He tried to block it with his sword, but the power of the Horn Jackal was enormous.

Thud!

"Ackk!"

The sword shattered in front of the claws, and the man's body was torn like a piece of paper.

He was a High Ranked Master, but still, he died.

Shocked, someone shouted.

"Don't face it head-on! Aim from the back!"

But that wasn't an easy task.

It was something that could be done if they were fighting one monster, but.

"Kuaaaang!"

“Kwakkk!”

The Horn Jackals kept appearing one after another.

The Horn Jackals which survived the shellings rushed towards the wall.

“Shit!”

Kiyun, the platoon leader of the Gate Keepers in charge of D-13, reached out to a jackal.

Then, a large disc spewed out of his hand with purple sparks.

“Die!”

Swoosh!

The purple disk flew off at an incredible speed and cut off the paws of the Horn Jackal.

Slash!

“Kwaaah!”

“Not yet!”

“Not yet!”

Kiyun moved the disc and aimed for its hind legs.

Slash!

As all of its limbs were cut off, the Horn Jackal fell to the ground.

Thud!

Being able to freely move the energy disk, he could easily neutralize a single Horn Jackal. It was fitting of a B-class Gate Keeper.

‘Alpha?’

After subduing the Horn Jackal, Kiyun looked around.

The Alpha entity, which is said to be the leader, didn't appear, and if he found it first the Gate Keepers could attack it.

"Kwaaaa!"

"Kuk!"

And another Horn Jackal rushed at him.

Kiyun hurriedly created an energy blaster disc and threw it.

Meanwhile, Kiyun wasn't the only one looking for the Alpha.

Slash! Thud!

"Huh!"

One Horn Jackal was decapitated.

It was Moyong Geum, the president of the Yeon Company, who had cut its throat.

As an End Stage Superior Master, who were only four in Shenyang city, he killed it in one strike.

'Heaven and Earth Breaking Sword!'

Two Horn Jackals were cut by the sword at the same time.

Chachachacha!

"Kuak!"

Thud! Thud!

"Woah!"

The infantry cheered.

“Amazing!”

“As expected of a Murim warrior!”

Eight Horn Jackals quickly died by one sword.

Compared to the other warriors who were struggling, the skilled ones showed incredible strength.

Of course, he went around killing the Horn Jackals to find the Alpha like Kiyun.

“Indeed a warrior.”

The president of the Six Road Toys, Yeom Ki-seop, clicked his tongue at the sight.

He was definitely someone from a prestigious clan.

Although he, too, was a Superior Master, it was clear that Moyong Geum was stronger.

But, obviously, that didn’t mean Yeom Ki-seop was weak.

Woong!

When Yeom Ki-seop unfolded his power, a hole formed through the chest of the Horn Jackal, which flew 5 meters away.

The blow itself was great.

“Indeed!”

Those who were looking down from the wall were in awe.

They were concerned every time the Gate opened, but the Murim warriors and the Gate Keepers were amazing.

To fight those monsters like that.

The barrier wasn’t breached yet.

However,

‘Too many. All these are C class.’

In the last Gate, there weren't this many.

Even though the number had been reduced by the bombardment, the Horn Jackals spanned the length of the wall.

Despite the bombings, so many were coming towards the wall.

‘If C class is like this, how dangerous would the ones above this be?’

The commander of the western wall bit his tongue. That was when the lieutenant next to him spoke.

“Major, Major Bu! There! Look over there!”

“What?”

Bu Hyeon-dong, puzzled, looked at the place the lieutenant was pointing at.

About 1.5 km away, quite a lot of Horn Jackals gathered together. They looked like they were sniffing something.

He wondered why until he managed to remember.

“Lieutenant… isn’t there a safe house in an underground bunker?”

As national guards, they knew the location of the safe house.

The lieutenant nodded.

“Yes.”

In the past, the location was a housing area, but once the Gate opened, the area was abandoned.

The problem, however, was that the Gate opened sooner than predicted.

With trembling eyes, Bu Hyeon-dong asked.

“Don’t tell me, is there someone in the bunker right now?”

Other than that, there was no other way he could explain the weird behavior of the Horn Jackals.

Such an ominous foreboding, but it wasn’t wrong.

Bang! Bang!

Inside the bunker about 1.5km southwest of the western wall.

There, the worst had happened, and everyone was holding their breath in fear.

“Da-Damn it…”

“They’re going to break the door.”

Four people were inside.

Three men were in navy blue uniforms, people of the Public Security Bureau.

They couldn’t hide their fear as they saw the bunker’s alloy door caving in.

Bang! Bang!

“Damn it!”

They could hear the sound of something moving outside the closed door.

It seemed like it wasn’t going to hold out for much longer, and it wasn’t just the door, the concrete holding it in place was starting to crack.

“Pr-Protective suits should be put on.”

One person said with a trembling voice while looking at the entrance.

They, too, heard about the Gate Warning.

However, protective suits weren't placed inside the safe house to prevent prisoners from using them to escape.

The suits would come from the outside when needed.

And such measures turned into trouble for them.

Bang! Grrrr!

The entire bunker shook at the hit.

The three agents looked at the woman in her mid-fifties, who sat inside the bunker trembling in fear and mumbling something.

"Damn bitch! Who are we stuck here for! You're not even praying for us, shit!"

The woman was mumbling something.

She seemed to be memorizing something as if her life depended on it.

"I have no regrets in life or death, as this body is to be set on fire. Let the light shine on the way you want to go, and joy and sorrow will turn to dust. Pitiful living beings who are troubled."

She was reciting something from the Sky Demon Order.

The woman was Geum Oh-yeon.

She was the mother of Baek Jong-so and a member of the Sky Demon Order.

As she sensed death coming for her when the Gate alarm was sounded, she began to recite it.

"I have no regrets in life or death, as this body is to be set on fire. Let the light shine on the way you want to go, and joy and sorrow will turn to dust. Pitiful living beings who are troubled."

One of the agents eventually became impatient and shouted.

"Damn bitch! I'm dying to panic in here, but you, just stop that chanting and…"

It was then.

Kwang! Thud!

The alloy door of the bunker opened.

From outside, the sound of wild monsters could be heard.

“Grrrr!”

In the darkness, the red eyes flashed here and there.

The Horn Jackals.

“Eik!”

Shocked, the people tried to move even deeper into the bunker.

Step!

“Ack!”

Step!

A single Horn Jackal entered the bunker and ate the upper body of one agent.

Despite the man struggling, not a single person tried to help him.

“Achhh!”

“Dieeee!”

Bang! Bang! Bang!

When one of their comrades met a tragic end, the other two, scared for their lives, drew their guns and fired.

However, it was impossible for that monster to die so easily when it wouldn’t even die from machine gun fire.

Clench! Pull!

“Ugh!”

“Kuk!”

The other two agents were also killed by the monster which waved its claws.

The entrance of the bunker was filled with blood.

Tremble!

Geum Oh-yeon’s face turned pale as she looked at it.

No matter how much she chanted it, she couldn’t keep her composure in the face of death.

‘Ah… this is the end.’

At that time, her son popped into her mind.

Thinking of how unhappy he would be to know about her death, her son, who would be alone with no place to turn to, more sadness and fear gripped her.

‘My son… my poor son… ’

“Grrrr!”

The Horn jackal approached the weeping woman.

It was the moment when it was about to raise its front claws and strike her, the woman had given up.

-Grrrr!

-Rumble!

The entire bunker resounded with tremendous vibration.

The bunker shook as if an earthquake occurred nearby. The startled monster tried to

move.

Slash!

Something cut it, and the Horn Jackal fell.

Geum Oh-yeon had no idea about what had happened, but she got up when she saw someone walking into the bunker.

Step!

A young man in a black coat and black shirt, Chun Yeowun.

“We weren’t late.”

Geum Oh-yeon asked with shocked eyes.

“W-Who?”

“Are you the mother of Baek Jong-so?”

At the name of her son, her eyes fluttered.

After what happened to the Black Sky Company, Baek Jong-so used the name Geum.

For him to reveal his true name.

“Are you from the cult?”

Chun Yeowun, who thought that it was cumbersome to explain, raised his right hand.

The black iron guard on his right wrist disassembled and changed into a sword.

Chachachacaha!

Geum Oh-yeon’s mouth opened at the sight of the black sword which was radiating.

Her eyes looked at the sword and the words engraved on it.

“Th… That sword?”

That was when Chun Yeowun turned to the entrance and mumbled.

"…they keep coming."

Horn Jackals were flocking towards the bunker.

The number had reached a hundred.

"Huk!"

Geum Oh-yeon, who looked at that, was scared.

She had no idea that so many monsters were outside the bunker.

"Grrrrrr!"

"Grrrr!"

The smell of human flesh and blood must have brought them there.

It was the moment when the monsters were about to attack.

"Dirty beings showing me their teeth. Tch!"

Chun Yeowun raised his palm towards the sky.

At that moment, cold energy rose in the air.

Jjjkkkk!

Hundreds of Ice Swords were created in the air.

After absorbing the cores of the five spirit beasts, Chun Yeowun had reached the Heavenly Master Level and could handle all five elements.

'No way!'

Geum Oh-yeon couldn't keep her mouth shut at the sight.

And that wasn't the end.

“All of you die.”

Chun Yeowun clenched his palm, which was angled towards the sky.

At that very moment, the hundreds of Ice Swords were covered in blue light and went for the targets simultaneously.

Chachachacha!

Blue rays of light cut through the dark night and struck the ground like lightning.

Kwakwakwang!

Hundreds of Horn Jackals, which were surrounding the bunker, helplessly fell down when they were hit by the Air Ice Swords, which had condensed sword qi covering them.

“Kyyaaaa!”

“Kwaaaaa!”

“Ughhhhh!”

The screams of the monsters resounded all around.

“H-How can this be…”

Geum Oh-yeon couldn’t take her eyes off the Air Swords, which fell down.

The name of the technique which astonished her was Sky Flash.

It was the absolute technique that was made by the Demon God, Chun Yeowun.

“Ahhh… Lord Chun Ma!”

Geum Oh-yeon couldn’t control her tears as she fell to her knees in front of Chun Yeowun.

CHAPTER 30
GATE (3)

Kwakwakwang!

The Air Swords fell down like rain, unparalleled in power.

Hundreds of Horn Jackals, which came near the bunker because of the smell of human flesh and blood, were killed.

“Kakakang!”

“Kwaanh!”

Running away was of no use.

The scariest thing about the Sky Flash is how precisely it targets the enemies.

Beep! Beep! Beep!

The enemies' coordinates were displayed in Chun Yeowun’s eyes which opened augmented reality, and the Horn Jackals were marked by red crosses.

The hundreds of Air Swords were able to be controlled because of the computational power of Nano.

A combination of martial arts and technology.

“…what the hell is that?”

Bu Hyeon-dong, who was looking at the bunker, was shocked.

He couldn’t send reinforcements because defending the wall was more important, which was why he was keeping an eye on the bunker with a sad face.

And then, something unknown happened.

He hoped to see something, but everything was happening too fast. However, not long after, his hope was answered.

“Wh-What kind of laser bombing is that?”

The light was so bright that he couldn’t see what was happening through the telescope, it seemed like a laser.

It wasn’t known for sure, but he was confident about one thing.

The Horn Jackals around the bunker were almost wiped out.

Dudududu!

‘They’re avoiding that place.’

The Horn Jackals, which sensed the crisis, moved away from the bunker and towards the wall.

He couldn’t understand what happened.

Woong!

‘What’s that?’

‘A newly developed weapon?’

It wasn’t just one or two people who saw that.

More than half of the soldiers who were holding the mid-range artillery on the wall witnessed it.

Chik!

“Huh… uh?”

The lieutenant, who was looking at that, frowned.

He touched the earphone in his left ear and asked.

“What’s that supposed to mean?… What!”

Shocked, the man hurried to Bu Hyeon-dong.

“M-Major!”

“Huh?”

At the urgent voice, he looked.

Pointing to the southwest, the lieutenant shouted.

“Variables are popping up. The Alpha type is heading towards the E-3 barrier, not here!”

“What?”

Bu Hyeon-dong couldn’t hide his shock at the new information.

Currently, most of the forces and the Gate Keepers were gathered around D-13.

However, the Alpha, the leader which had the core, appeared near the E-3 barrier where a low amount of troops are.

“What should we do?”

The man was unable to decide.

Even if it was the Alpha, too many Horn Jackals are rushing to the wall they are on.

‘Shit! This is a mess.’

There was a reason why the Major was worried.

As the individual type, the Alpha was the leader of the pack which comes from the Gate.

The strength and risk category of it was incomparable to the general type.

‘Is this some kind of a mistake or coincidence?’

Looking at the situation, it didn't seem like the dangerous entities were driven by the intent to kill.

They just looked like ferocious wild monsters.

"Major!"

But he didn't have time for such questions.

"The power that the Alpha has, it has quick mobility and…"

Tak! Tak! Tak!

Hitting a button on the radio three times, Bu Hyeon-dong spoke.

"This is the commander."

Meanwhile, the infantry, the Murim warriors, and the Gate Keepers continued to battle with the Horn Jackals in front of the wall.

The monsters hadn't reached the wall yet.

It was because the Murim warriors and those with special abilities were doing their best.

Among them, the most prominent ones were,

"Hmph!"

Chachachacha!

Moyong Geum's splendid sword, which was slashing down the Jackals.

Even the hard skin of the monsters was useless in front of his sword.

There was another person who was killing dozens of Horn Jackals alone.

'Let's go Thunderbolt Sword technique.'

Chaaa!

Four Horn Jackals were cut down at the same time.

The Thunderbolt Knife technique

It exerted great power in the hands of Peng Neung-gyeom, who belonged to the Peng clan.

‘That technique is amazing. It looks stronger than chairman Moyong Geum’s.’

The president of the Six Road Toys, Yeom Ki-seop, bit his tongue.

Even if they were all Superior Masters, the difference was clearly visible.

In that aspect, Peng Neung-gyeom’s ability was outstanding.

‘…but compared to that monster.’

He wasn’t enough.

He was forced to sit on his knees and get treated like a junior. He didn’t even want to think of that situation again.

That was when a voice came through the radios, which were in the protective helmets.

-Click! This is the commander from the command tower. This is an emergency. The dangerous entities’ Alpha is approaching the E-3 barrier. Murim warriors with light footwork are welcome to move.

Light footwork.

It’s a basic technique that all Murim warriors learn.

If one learned it, one could respond effectively and even run faster than anyone at the speed of a sports car.

For that reason, the commander asked the Murim warriors for help.

‘Alpha!’

Ki-seop's eyes widened.

The Alpha was expected to appear near D-13.

'It crossed us.'

For the Murim warriors who participated, the core of the Alpha was the best reward.

They couldn't let anyone else have it.

Phat!

Without even having to think about it, Ki-seop moved to the southwest.

He wasn't the only one who did this.

Pat!

More than 30% of the people had left the D-13 barrier at the same time.

From the moment the Alpha was discovered, it was a battle for the core.

[Huh! Everyone is aiming for it! Yi-sun-ah. Father will head there first. You lead the people of our company and follow me.]

[Alright.]

Moyong Geum rushed away.

He did his best to catch up to Peng Neung-gyeom, who was ahead of him.

-Kwakwakwang!

The Air Swords had devastated the area around the bunker.

[All dangerous objects within a 200m radius have been removed. Terminating the panel control system.]

With that, Chun Yeowun relaxed.

The presence of Horn Jackals couldn't be felt in the 200m radius.

Chun Yeowun turned his head.

Behind him, Geum Oh-yeon was still crying.

"I never dreamed that I would be able to witness this in my life. The Sky Demon Sword…"

Geum Oh-yeon's gaze didn't leave the sword in Chun Yeowun's hand.

When she saw the sword, which was supposed to be a legend, she couldn't control the outburst of emotions.

Bowing, with her head on the floor, she said.

"I apologize for not recognizing you right away. To see Chun Ma born in my time… I, I really appreciate it! I, no, the cult is blessed!"

Chun Yeowun nodded his head without saying anything.

Like Baek Jong-so, Geum Oh-yeon thinks Chun Yeowun is the new Chun Ma.

He didn't want to explain everything, so he let them assume what they wanted, and the woman spoke.

"I have heard from Director Go that the current cult is trying to unite its forces and rebuild itself on behalf of the chairman who is in prison."

'!?'

Chun Yeowun's eyes narrowed.

He listened to her words.

"Nevertheless, it's a sin that I didn't participate in it, but yet, you have come running to this dangerous place to save an old member of the cult."

Thud! Thud!

Geum Oh-yeon banged her head against the ground.

At her words, Chun Yeowun's eyes lit up.

'They're trying to rebuild the cult?'

If those words were true, then the dissolved Black Sky Company didn't actually disappear.

They were planning on resurrecting it secretly.

'Then, when she was unable to recognize me now… this woman is mistaking me for someone else.'

Chun Yeowun's thoughts were confirmed.

Geum Oh-yeon raised her crying face.

"I didn't know that the Lord would be so grown up. I only saw you when you were young. The former chairman will be so pleased."

'Hmm.'

It seemed like she was mistaking Chun Yeowun for the grandson or son of the Black Sky Company's chairman.

It seemed like she knew something.

It was then.

"Chun Ma… cough."

The woman suddenly coughed.

If it was a simple cough, it wouldn't have mattered.

"Cough… cough…"

Blood was running down her lips.

Upon closer inspection, the whites in her eyes were red, but it wasn't because of her tears.

'Hm?'

Chun Yeowun approached and felt her pulse.

Her energy was very weak.

'…the dantian?'

Chun Yeowun frowned.

If she was the wife of the previous head of the Pure Kick Clan, he thought that she must possess a fair amount of skills, but because of her destroyed dantian, she had a small amount of internal energy.

'She's getting weaker. Nano, what's wrong with her?'

[This is due to the polluted air filled with toxic substances…]

'This… '

It was something Chun Yeowun hadn't thought about.

When the bunker was closed, the air purification was operating normally, but as the Horn Jackal broke open the door, the air from outside came in.

All the soldiers and Gate Keepers and even the Murim warriors outside were wearing protective suits.

'Her condition isn't good.'

He noticed that the air quality dropped once he crossed the wall.

However, it had no effect on Chun Yeowun as he was at Heavenly Master Level.

"Cough… cough… I, I'm… fine."

“Don’t talk.”

Goo!

Chun Yeowun infused internal energy into her body.

And stretched out his hand to expel the polluted air around him and replaced it with wind, which was from one of the five spirit beast cores he had absorbed.

Within a radius of 10m, it was safe.

“Haa… haaa…”

She lifted her head as if breathing became easier.

However, she was already exposed, so she had to be treated quickly.

‘Staying here is unreasonable.’

The presence of the Horn Jackals, which had gathered near the bunker, now began to move.

The two had to head inside the wall.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun lifted her body.

Flustered, she waved her hand in embarrassment.

“M-My Lord. You don’t have…”

“Stay still. I will take you to the place where your son is.”

“Ah…”

Phat! Swoosh!

“Ahhhh!”

Before she could realize it, the things around her changed.

It was as if she was on a high-speed train. The surroundings kept changing rapidly, and she was so shocked that she screamed.

Meanwhile, the E-3 barrier area west of Shenyang city.

A battle different from the one at D-13 was taking place about 200 meters away from the wall.

“Damn it…”

A harsh sound came from the mouth of B-class Gate Keeper Tae-pyung.

His face inside the protective suit was drenched in sweat.

“It's a total monster.”

Tremble!

His right arm was trembling badly.

Even without a diagnosis from a doctor, he knew that the bones in his arms were shattered.

Despite defending himself with telekinetic power, he wasn’t able to block the destructive power of the monster.

“…Leader!”

Yang Tae-pyung looked at where Do Jung-rak was fighting something.

It was a size different from a typical Horn Jackal.

It was several times larger and almost the size of a bus, and it had a massive horn on its back.

The Alpha.

Kang!

“Kuk!”

One hit from it made the man fly more than 20 meters away.

Despite the suit and the steel skin protecting him, the force he absorbed was too great.

Thud!

‘Haa… haa… this is completely different from a D-class hazard entity.’

He was an A class Gate Keeper, but still, he was unable to deal with the monster.

Actually, he was no match for it.

The body was much harder than a normal Jackal’s, and cutting through it with swords made of special alloys was impossible.

The broken sword in his hand was proof of that.

Puck!

“Kuak!”

At that moment, someone got torn by the claws of the Alpha.

Startled, Do Jung-rak shouted.

“Cha-kyung!”

He was a C-class Gate Keeper who got hit while hovering around it.

Not just him, the Gate Keepers below C-class turned out to be incompetent for the mission.

The only role they played was to not take their eyes off the monster and not let it approach the barrier.

‘Shit, what should I do?’

It was when he was thinking.

Chhhh!

A blue light flew through the air and hit the back of the monster.

The Alpha, which was hit by sword qi, turned around angry and roared.

“Grrrrr!”

Thud! Thud!

“Shit!”

“My ears!”

The soldiers held their ears tightly at the screech.

Even the Gate Keepers covered their ears.

“An Alpha. You can withstand the sword qi of this old man.”

The one who used that was Peng Neung-gyeom.

After hearing the support request, he ran to where the monster was, but contrary to his expectations, the monster was alive even after the attack.

‘Once more.’

Phat!

Peng Neung-gyeom moved towards the front of the monster and attacked again.

Among the techniques of his clans, the Thunderbolt Knife technique was the most destructive one.

Unfolding it, he aimed for the neck of the monster.

Papak!

At that moment, the Alpha turned at a tremendous speed.

'No!'

The Alpha, which turned to the side, swung its front foot at Peng as if to counterattack.

Surprised, he stopped unfolding the technique to defend himself.

Kwang!

After being hit, he ended up backing away.

He didn't fall down like Do Jung-rak, but the force was so strong that he was on one knee.

"Huh! Look at this guy."

This wasn't normal.

He knew that Alphas were strong, but this one was too strong, riling up his will.

It seemed like his wish to engage in a battle of life or death was fulfilled.

"I'm excited about this. But once that man arrives, our battle will become difficult, so let's do this now!"

Woong!

Blue sword qi began to rise again.

It was then.

Someone mumbled.

"Look over there."

"Wh-What is that?"

“Horn Jackals?”

He glanced around and saw Moyong Geum running hard from the Northwest, where the Gate Keepers and infantry were protecting the other wall.

‘Hmm?’

He wondered what happened.

Behind Moyong Geum, something unbelievable was seen.

Kwakwakwang!

“H-How is that…”

Some kind of fragments were bouncing up from behind Moyong Geum, who was running away from the Horn Jackals.

The fragments were of the Horn Jackals, which were being swept away.

Moyong Geum, who felt something was odd, turned his head.

‘Why is everyone reacting like this… ’

At that moment, something faint appeared right behind him.

“Ugh!”

Phat!

Moyong Geum hurriedly moved to the side.

Shhh!

Something passed through the path he was just taking.

It passed so quickly that he couldn’t see it properly, but it was a person.

‘He outran me?’

Since it was sudden, he ended up avoiding it, but Moyong Geum was stunned.

What was even more shocking was that person seemed to be holding someone else.

“Kwaaa!”

The Alpha roared.

Maybe it noticed it too. It turned its head away from Peng Neung-gyeom and rushed towards the person who was running at the speed of light.

Dudududud!

The floor vibrated as the heavy monster ran.

“Th-This!”

Phat!

He couldn’t lose the Alpha, so Peng Neung-gyeom followed behind it.

He wasn’t sure who the person running through the Horn Jackals was, but the Alpha was dangerous.

And this monster had outstanding durability, which could withstand sword qi and sword energy.

‘Even if that person is unknown, I can’t just let them bump into this monster!’

However, the Alpha had tremendous speed despite its size.

As if it was a puma, the Alpha’s body moved so fast that no one was able to catch up to it.

‘It’s fast!’

Tap tap tap!

The Alpha, who ran at such speed, roared at the man who was running.

Peng Neung-gyeom yelled.

“It’s dangerous! Move away!”

It was then.

“What’s this?”

The man who was running stretched out his hand.

Chachacha!

The sound of something cutting through.

Creepy!

The sound was so intense that it made goosebumps rise on the body of Moyong Geum, who was known to be the best in Shenyang city, and the same even happened to Peng Neung-gyeom.

‘That’s… ’

Thud!

‘What?’

That scene shocked everyone.

The huge body of the Alpha, which was running forward like a bull, was cut in half.

Peng Neung-gyeom was so shocked that he couldn’t close his mouth.

‘Th-This can’t be… even sword qi wasn’t cutting it.’

As if the man cut something soft, it was a clean cut.

CHAPTER 31
CORE (1)

Sword qi.

It's the expression of condensed energy in the form of qi and a sword.

Its sharpness and destructive power were incomparable to that of simple sword energy.

And the Alpha had tremendously tough skin that could even withstand sword qi.

Thud!

The body of such an Alpha Horn Jackal was split and collapsed.

Peng Neung-gyeom, who had fought with it directly, couldn't accept what his eyes were seeing.

'Who the hell is… ah?'

He was shocked by the sight.

It looked blurry when the man unfolded the attack because of the speed he was moving at, but the man stopped for a moment while cutting the monster.

It was Chun Yeowun, who was wearing a long black coat which was fluttering.

'No protective suit?'

Outside the barrier is supposed to be full of toxic substances.

Peng Neung-gyeom was able to protect his body using internal energy, despite that he wore a protective suit because he would be exposed to the toxic substances for a long period.

But what was even more shocking than that, was,

'He cut down that Alpha while holding a woman?'

In Chun Yeowun's arms was a woman who seemed to be in her mid to late fifties.

Just looking at that, he couldn't even understand how they managed to come out here.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun reached out to the body of the Alpha.

Crack!

The section on the left side of the monster which had been split, bulged and soon something pierced out of its flesh.

A black sphere the size of a human head.

"Ah! The core!"

"Core!"

Shouts came out of the mouths of the Gate Keepers around him.

It was the core which had come out of the dead Alpha's body.

The correct name is

[Gate Core.]

Nano explained it to Chun Yeowun.

'Gate Core?'

[That's right. It's similar to energy points in normal monsters, but these cores are said to control the energy waves which are connected to the Gates.]

'You mean that energy we felt when the Gate Warning was given?'

[Right. The Gate closes when the outer shell of the core is broken.]

Chun Yeowun nodded as if he understood Nano's words.

Chun Yeowun's ability to feel energy has changed a lot since he entered the Heavenly Master Level, which allowed him to feel energy differently from how ordinary people do.

That was why, Chun Yeowun, who was just going to cut it down and leave, stopped in front of the Alpha.

'It's similar.'

Chun Yeowun sensed that the energy flowing from the core was similar to the energy wave he felt when Gate 26 opened.

'If this is left like this, these strange monsters will keep coming.'

[Right.]

'Hmm.'

Chun Yeowun frowned and stretched out his hand.

The core which was protruding out of its flesh, was sucked into Chun Yeowun's hand.

Grab!

Chun Yeowun holding the core in his hand, increased his energy.

'Quite solid.'

The outer shell was a lot harder than he thought, but it wasn't hard enough that he couldn't break it.

Crack!

Cracks formed on the black sphere.

The outer shell of the core began to crack like glass.

Pang!

A strong wave of energy erupted from the cracks.

Swoosh!

The wave rapidly spread in all directions when the shell shattered.

But something strange happened.

As the wave spread in all directions, the far away flock of Horn Jackals suddenly changed direction and ran towards the west.

'Oh-ho?'

It looked like they were heading back before the gate closed.

"They're going back!"

"We won!"

"Woahhh!!"

At that sight, the infantry below cheered.

Them running back meant that the core was broken, an indication that the battle was over.

But it wasn't all over yet.

In front of the wall, the officers who were standing were ordered.

"Don't laze around! There are still some left!"

"Get rid of them!"

Not all Horn Jackals were running away because the core was broken.

One or two km away, many retreated.

But a hundred or so of them remained near the wall as if they were covering for the group which was retreating.

Rather than calling them intelligent, it was more of a group instinct.

Swoosh!

The outer shell of the core shattered into powder.

But there was something surprising in it.

A fist-sized sphere emitting bright light like an LED light bulb.

[Pure core.]

'Oh… something similar to the core of spirit beasts?'

A great energy could be felt from it.

Although it wasn't imbued with spiritual energy unlike the cores, it still had pure energy in it.

'I must be lucky.'

Chun Yeowun was satisfied.

The annoying thing called a Gate was closed, and he had a core in his hand, it was a win-win situation.

Since everything he had come here for was done, he had to get out quickly and heal the woman.

That was when someone came to him.

"Yah, you did a very dangerous thing coming out of the walls without even having a protective suit on."

It was Do Jung-rak, the leader of the Gate Keepers.

He was mesmerized by the sight of the Alpha being slashed in half in one strike, but he frowned at the sight of Chun Yeowun holding someone and not even wearing a protective suit.

“Haa… Haaa…”

Geum Oh-yeon’s face was pale.

Worried that her condition might be bad, Do Jung-rak said.

“It looks like she’s been poisoned by the air, are you okay?”

With that, he pulled something out from his waist.

It was a mask, which was attached to a small oxygen cylinder.

“Use this.”

“What is this?”

“Emergency oxygen supply for if our helmets break and we get exposed to the toxic air. As far as I know, there’s a medicine which suppresses the toxins in the oxygen tank. It will suppress the symptoms for a bit.”

At the favor done by Do Jung-rak, Chun Yeowun’s expression softened.

After entering this unknown world, he was the first person to show kindness on their first meeting.

He was touched.

“Thank you.”

Judging that the man had no ulterior motive, he put the core into his pocket and took the emergency oxygen mask.

And made Geum Oh-yeon wear it.

She put the mask on and pulled the band behind her head, after taking a couple breaths, she seemed to have calmed down.

“Oh! It’s working!”

Do Jung-rak smiled brightly at it.

Chun Yeowun nodded.

'He seems like a decent person.'

There was nothing wrong with having a relationship with such a person.

"I will never forget this favor. Can I know your name?"

Chun Yeowun could have expelled the toxic substances in the woman's body if her symptoms had gotten worse, still, it was clear that he received help in the midst of an urgent situation, so he asked for his name.

"Hahaa, what is all that? A person's life depended on it, it's only natural to help. I'm Do Jung-rak working as a Gate Keeper in Shenyang…"

Then someone appeared and intervened.

"I know it's rude, but would it be okay to interrupt the conversation? Leader Do?"

It was Moyong Geum.

Do Jung-rak frowned at the sight of him interrupting a conversation.

The two of them were aware of each other, and were always in a competitive relationship when it came to defending against the Gate.

'What is he planning?'

In the eyes of Do Jung-rak, Moyong Geum was a warrior and a businessman who was made of money.

To him, the man was obviously planning something.

Of course, his prediction was correct.

'I can't miss this opportunity.'

Moyong Geum's eyes were on Chun Yeowun, well, on the pocket where the light of the core was glowing from.

He had interrupted the conversation to get the C-class core which Chun Yeowun had obtained.

'I wouldn't be able to handle that Alpha by myself, but I'm lucky that a Murim warrior got it and not the Gate Keepers.'

When Gate Keepers get a core, it turns into government property.

That way, he couldn't get it by any means.

In that regard, the young man ahead must be a Murim warrior, considering Moyong Geum's current position in the Murim Association, he could offer money and a position in exchange for the core.

"My young friend here has great skills. As branch director of the Shenyang Murim Association. I would like to commend this achievement wit…"

"Do Jung-rak. I will repay you later."

Cutting off his words, Chun Yeowun thanked the Gate Keeper.

'This jerk?'

Moyong Geum's face inside the helmet distorted.

Do Jung-rak felt better about what happened and responded with a smile.

"Repay me for what? The relation is all we need. Hahaha."

On the other hand, the displeasure Moyong Geum felt was increasing.

However, there were many eyes around him, so he couldn't lash out.

Suppressing his emotions, he said.

"My young friend here seems to have a good sense of morality. I like…"

"Then I will leave."

Chun Yeowun interrupted him once again.

The suppressed emotions of Moyong Geum were released.

“This young one is quite rude. Don’t you know who I am?”

Moyong Geum was a person with high pride.

As the chairman of the Yeon Company and a branch director of the Murim Association, he thought that most Murim warriors were under him.

But as Chun Yeowun kept ignoring him, he couldn’t help but get angry.

“Don’t bother me. I will find you when the time is right. Descendant of Moyong.”

“What?”

Moyong Geum was taken aback by Chun Yeowun’s words.

It was the first time that someone was speaking to him in such a manner.

Besides, he had the title of chairman, yet he was being called the Descendant of Moyong.

“Descendant of Moyong? Ha! Look here young one, you're going too far. Even in the 21th century society there’s a thing called respect in Murim. Do you think that the rules between seniors and juniors are something to be taken lightly?”

As soon as he said that, he sent a message.

He couldn’t speak out loud because there were other people around them.

[Don’t act cocky. Are you making fun of the Association?]

Chun Yeowun shook his head at the message.

Still, Moyong Geum’s eyes turned angry.

[I was wanting to have a nice conversation with you, but if you keep acting like this, I will have no choice but to revoke your registration as a member of the Associatio…]

Puck!

“Kuak!”

At that moment, Chun Yeowun’s hand struck his neck.

Moyong Geum, who was suddenly hit, grabbed his neck as he was pushed back.

“Kuak… Kuak… yo… you…”

It was weird.

He was protecting his body with energy, yet the attack hurt.

Shhh!

‘Huh?’

At that moment, Chun Yeowun approached him and put his hand on the helmet.

Flustered, Moyong Geum tried to cut Chun Yeowun’s hand which was holding his helmet with his sword, but

“I told you not to bother me.”

Pak!

“Kuk!”

Clang!

Moyong Geum became paralyzed and the sword in his hand dropped.

It felt like his head was spinning.

“Kuak… kuak…”

Blood was dripping from his eyes, nose, ears and mouth, he trembled and then fell to the floor unconscious.

“Ahh…”

An exclamation flowed out of Peng Neung-gyeom's mouth as he watched this.

He thought that the man was greatly skilled as he cut down the Alpha at once, but he far exceeded his expectations.

He subdued a Superior Master as if it was nothing.

'He's such a monster.'

He only looked like he was in his twenties, but he was outstanding.

And in a place like this, Moyong Geum, the chairman of the Yeon Company and a branch director of the Murim Association was turned into this.

"Father!'

Moyong Yi-sun, who had just arrived at E-3 wall with around 30 Murim warriors from the company, rushed in.

Moyong Yi-sun, who saw that his father collapsed after Chun Yeowun's small attack, shouted in anger.

"You bastard! How dare you touch him!"

Visor!

Moyong Yi-sun and the other warriors drew their swords.

Chun Yeowun, who looked at them, discarded his soft expression and looked at them with cold eyes.

'This… '

He thought that this would happen, and he also thought that the Peng family would intervene.

This was an expected situation.

It was then.

“Stop!”

Someone intervened.

And it was.

“President Yeom Ki-seop?”

He was the president of the Six Road Toys.

At the unexpected appearance of the unexpected person, Moyong Yi-sun and the others stopped.

Moyong Yi-sun, who was still angry, shouted at Ki-seop, the president of a competitive company who had previously belonged to the same Association, and who intervened.

“President Yeom. This isn’t a situation you get to interfere with.”

Moyong Yi-sun thought that the man was trying to mediate between the involved parties.

However, Yeom Ki-seop's response was unexpected.

“If anyone wants to attack this man, you will have to go through me, Yeom Ki-seop.”

“Wh-What?"

CHAPTER 32
CORE (2)

The president of Six Road Toys, Yeom Ki-seop, glanced at Chun Yeowun.

Originally, he had no intention of interfering.

He arrived later than Peng Neung-gyeom and Moyong Geum, but he, too, could see Chun Yeowun slash the Alpha in half.

And when he saw the core in his hands, he decided.

If the core fell into the hands of a monster like that, who could take it?

He thought that it would be better to quietly go back to the company, but a golden opportunity arose.

'Yun Mun-pyeong. You think you'll be given preference if you give him the company card and act like his dog?'

Humans are strange creatures.

It was clear that they were in an oppressed situation, but still Yeom Ki-seop didn't want the director of Six Road Toys to be ahead of him.

'Life is all about timing.'

Moyong Geum, the only one who could oppose him, had fallen.

Who would dare go against the Yeon Company?

Besides,

"Protect the president!"

Tatatak!

Soon, the Murim warriors belonging to the Six Road Toys arrived.

Although there were only 20 people, Ki-seop alone could deal with many warriors.

'Tch. Why did Yeom Ki-seop have to intervene?'

Moyong Yi-sun was shocked when the man suddenly intervened.

Ki-seop was one of the four End Stage Superior Masters in Shenyang.

And Moyong Geum was the only one in the Yeon company who could face him.

'Is he trying to fuck us over?'

In addition to the Gate Keepers, even the Murim warriors began to gather.

And if the remaining Horn Jackals were subjugated, then everyone's attention will be drawn to them.

Actually, the answer was simple.

All he had to do was take his father back without complaining.

Enduring the humiliation could minimize the damage; it was better than fighting.

But his position was holding him back.

'Father became like this and if I step away like a defeated dog, my position, aiming to be the next head of the Association will be shaken!'

The position of Shenyang Murim Association director was occupied by the Moyong family from generation to generation.

Their company had no problem with succession as their family owns 70% of its stake.

However, it would be difficult for that to happen, if their image was shattered.

Shh!

He was conscious of his surroundings.

The Murim warriors who gathered were looking at the scene with interest.

It was natural that they were interested, the Yeon Company, one of the most competitive companies, and an affiliate company of the Blade Six were confronting.

‘Damn it!’

Moyong Yi-sun looked at Chun Yeowun.

Had it not been for what he did, the situation wouldn’t have been such a mess.

‘President Yeom Ki-seop is a person who doesn’t move unless it benefits him, so why is he taking this man’s side?’

Moyong Yi-sun frowned.

When Moyong Geum fell, his vision became enraged.

But when he looked closely, the face felt familiar.

‘Where did I see him? I'm sure that I saw this one’s face… ’

He had a great memory.

A face one wouldn’t forget.

Yet, he couldn’t remember where, who could…

‘Ah!’

Moyong Yi-sun’s eyes widened.

He remembered it.

Since the man’s style changed he couldn’t remember right away, but he was the 9th man recruited by the Six Road Toys.

‘It's him!’

The one who took down all of the pursuers he sent.

Moyong Yi-sun's hand, which was holding his sword, trembled.

'He's Yeom Ki-seop's person?'

When he was convinced that Chun Yeowun and Yeom Ki-seop were related, his anger grew even more.

He thought that their act was to shame and embarrass the company and its successor.

'This bastard.'

He didn't like Chun Yeowun's relaxed expression.

"You don't seem like you'll back off!"

Kwang!

Ki-seop took a heavy step ahead.

The ground below his feet cracked.

His destructive power and both his physical and internal energy was recognized by the Murim people of Shenyang.

"Kuak!"

It was turning into a battle between two sides.

Moyong Yi-sun's gaze went towards Peng Neung-gyeom, who was watching it from one side.

He was the only one who could take down Yeom Ki-seop.

'Father will hate this, but… '

There was no other way.

It was really fortunate that his father had collapsed.

Moyong Yi-sun sent a message to Peng Neung-gyeom.

[Elder. I know it’s really rude to ask this of you, but please help us out just this once, as we’re the descendants of the five great clans.]

Peng Neung-gyeom’s eyes shimmered.

When he didn’t say anything back, the message continued.

[Only the elder can help us out; you’re the only one who can subdue president Yeom Ki-seop and the man who made my father like this.]

[Hahaha]

[I know that the relationship between you and my father isn’t great. But I'm different from my father. I have respected you since I was young.]

It’s true, Moyong Yi-sun had always been polite to him.

Peng Neung-gyeom was the same, he always treated Moyong Yi-sun gently.

[I'm not simply asking for help. I will give you the C-class core, if you help.]

Moyong Yi-sun was a businessman too.

He knew that the most basic thing in a transaction was to negotiate with the corresponding price.

And the only way to get the old man to help would be to give up the core.

‘It's upsetting to lose the core, but if we can reverse the situation… ’

Moyong Yi-sun looked at the man with earnest eyes.

But what came out was different than what he expected.

[I'm sorry. Executive director Moyong.]

[Huh?]

Moyong Yi-sun looked at him with bewildered eyes.

He offered a huge reward, so why was he rejected?

[W-Why?]

[As a member of the Association, I can try and mediate. But this something which is happening between the same Association's members, I don't think this old man should intervene.]

Moyong Yi-sun hurriedly sent a message.

[That's not true. That man behind him isn't a member of the Association. And he's an unregistered Murim warrior. If such a person is allowed to behave so arbitrarily, what will happen to the Association's reputation?]

He spoke in such an eloquent manner.

He tried to convince Peng Neung-gyeom.

However, the man didn't change.

He sighed and spoke with regret.

[Sigh… I'll be honest. In this situation, I think that it would be better to step down and take your father away.]

'You coward!'

Moyong Yi-sun's face contorted.

He expected the man to help, but as he was rejected, he couldn't help but get angry.

The five great clans, he thought that it was a thing of the past, but he thought that it should still have some weight.

'Now, I understand why my father hates him.'

Peng Neung-gyeom tried to give some last advice to the young man.

[Listen to this old man. Moyong. Considering our relationship, I will tell you this bluntly. If the situation doesn't end now…]

[No need. I no longer seek help from you.]

'Huh?'

Peng Neung-gyeom frowned.

He was going to tell him something important, but seeing how he was cut off, he felt disappointed.

[Even when your relationship with my father wasn't good, I still respected you. But what my father said, seems to be true.]

[Wait. Listen to what I have…]

[No. What does it mean when you say such things when my father is in that state over there? I don't think we need to continue this relationship with you, no, elder Peng. Thank you for what you did till now.]

[Sigh…]

At those words, the old man shook his head.

Moyong Yi-sun was unable to grasp the reality.

He arrived late and didn't know who cut down the Alpha, and even if he thought that his father did, seeing his father like that in front of a strange man, any rational man could understand the situation.

Blinded by anger and rage, he couldn't see anything clearly.

'Tch tch, you are no different from your father.'

Peng Neung-gyeom gave up.

The kid decided, and he wouldn't change no matter how much he said.

The Moyong family cut down their relationship just because he refused a request, even Peng Neung-gyeom thought that seeing them get their noses broken would be a treat.

'Huh! Great. More than this… '

When he couldn't get help from the old man, he decided to try something else.

With that he decided to narrow down his targets.

Nothing good would come from a confrontation with the Six Road Toys.

[President Yeom.]

Moyong Yi-sun sent a message to Yeom Ki-seop.

At the sudden message, Yeom Ki-seop looked at him with doubtful eyes.

[The person standing behind you. He's the 9th unregistered Murim warrior recruited by the Six Road Toys, right?]

At that, Yeom Ki-seop frowned.

Although it was a secret of the company, there were spies in the company, so he guessed that others would know about it.

Even so, he didn't want to acknowledge it.

[What are you talking about? Hmm.]

[There's no use playing innocent. We have information. Or should I send you some proof?]

There was photo evidence.

However, since Yeom Ki-seop denied it, he could still use it in the future.

Yeom Ki-seop looked at him and said,

[What do you want to say?]

[Let’s do this. After all, the guy behind you has touched my people, not just the chairman. It's hard for me to let go of the past.]

[So?]

[If the president is standing up for him, it means that he’s under you, right? Please hand him over to us.]

[What?]

Yeom Ki-seop couldn’t understand it.

Moyong Yi-sun bit his lit and said.

[The Yeon company will give up the bid for the munition factory that’s going to be built on the southern outskirts of the city.]

[What?]

At those words, Yeom Ki-seop’s eyes widened.

This was a huge offer.

The reason why Moyong Yi-sun was ordered to be assassinated was because of the munition factory.

‘He’s going to give up their bid?’

If it was a normal situation, he would have accepted the offer at once.

If it could be done, the Blade Six would enter the defense industry and make huge profits.

A factory that every company in Shenyang wants.

If Yeom Ki-seop took the deal, he would be able to leave the affiliate and get recognized by the Blade Six.

‘…although it's an opportunity to increase the size of the company.’

Moyong Yi-sun was dead set on holding Chun Yeowun accountable.

With this, he thought even the president of the Six Road Toys would accept it.

Unregistered Murim warriors were the kind who could get thrown away once their work was done. And them giving up their bid was huge.

'Haaa.'

Moyong Yi-sun smiled as he looked at Chun Yeowun.

How shocked would the man be when his defender abandoned him because of the agreement they came to.

'Huh. Your time will be over soon.'

Seeing Chun Yeowun stand there arrogantly snapping his fingers, Moyong Yi-sun wanted to break his fingers.

While he was in thought, Yeom Ki-seop shouted.

"The way the Yeon Company's executive director is making a deal with us is rotten."

"What?"

Moyong Yi-sun was shocked.

"Wh-What are you saying…"

He was shocked, and Yeom Ki-seop continued to shout.

"Why are you acting all innocent? Executive Director Moyong Yi-sun, you said you would give up your company's bid for the munition factory for your own sake. No matter how incompetent you are, making such a dirty request for your needs is against the morals of the Murim Association!"

'This… this bastard!'

Moyong Yi-sun was at a loss for words.

He was revealing the secret proposal, and made it sound like Moyong Yi-sun was the culprit.

He was worried as he looked around.

Whisper!

The murmurs of Murim warriors could be heard.

‘Did they make a deal?’

‘The executive director of the Yeon Company?’

They weren’t sure if the man would act like that, but it was as if everyone despised Moyong Yi-sun.

It was an embarrassing situation for him who was conscious of his reputation.

“Wha, just what nonsense are you talking about…”

“I'm making it clear in front of my fellow Murim warriors. If there’s even a single lie in my words, I, Yeom Ki-seop, the president of the Six Road Toys, will live like a slave!”

Ki-seop came out even stronger.

When the head of a big company in Shenyang put himself on the line, it was obvious how the public’s opinion would move.

Moyong Yi-sun was going crazy.

“This… this…”

He wanted to refute it, but his mind went blank.

The situation was far from being rectifiable.

As much weight as his words as the executive director carry, the words of Yeom Ki-seop carry weight too.

‘Sigh… ’

Yeom Ki-seop sighed as people were looking at Moyong Yi-sun. Yeom Ki-seop was drenched in cold sweat.

Earlier, while Moyong Yi-sun made a tempting offer, Chun Yeowun, who was behind him, suddenly started snapping his fingers.

Shocked, he was able to return to reality where his body held nano bombs.

‘Did he hear us? No! That doesn’t work with telepathy! But it's still making me tremble.’

All he could hear now was the snapping sound.

And he heard Chun Yeowun’s voice from behind him.

“I guess the slave part worked.”

Shhh!

As soon as those words were over, he disappeared.

Yeom Ki-seop turned, but couldn’t see Chun Yeowun who was carrying the woman.

The person behind him disappeared, and the only people who noticed the disappearance was him and Peng Neung-gyeom.

He mumbled as he turned back.

“Is this all worth it?”

Smile.

The expression of Yeom Ki-seop, who was nervous, brightened.

And then he suddenly frowned.

‘…no. Did I actually like him half-praising me?’ (1)

For a second he thought he was going crazy.

Meanwhile, in the abandoned factory in the southwest of the city.

There was a person who couldn't stand still and kept moving around.

It was Baek jong-so.

He's been freaking out since Chun Yeowun left to save his mother.

He actually wanted to go together, but Chun Yeowun said that he would only get in the way and asked him to keep an eye on Neung Do-myung.

"Sigh. Sigh."

The sound of sighing from Baek Jong-so was making Neung Do-myung feel frustrated.

He felt like he was living on borrowed time.

Looking at how Baek Jong-so acted, if Chun Yeowun was unable to save his mother, then it was definite that he would die on the spot.

'Damn it… '

His heart was filled with despair.

In the place where the gate was open, was there even a way to rescue a person from outside the wall?

He gave the coordinates, but it seemed impossible.

'When he comes back, I will die.'

It was painful how he was feeling despair.

It was when he was looking at Baek Jong-so, who was walking back and forth with a dark expression.

Kiik!

The sound of the door to the factory opening echoed around.

'Ah!'

Baek Jong-so looked at the door with a trembling heart when he felt a presence.

But at the entrance.

"Oh my…"

Not Chun Yeowun, but a man was standing with a machine gun.

The man was shocked at the sight of all the officers dead on the ground.

'Ugh?'

Do-myung's eyes fluttered.

The man who appeared was someone he knew well.

"Lee Myeong!"

It was Lee Myeong of the 3rd team of the violent crimes squad, who had been suspended.

While he was scared that Chun Yeowun would appear, this was nothing short of a miracle.

He screamed out.

"Lee Myeong, team leader! Did you bring reinforcements?"

Unfortunately, it was impossible for a suspended officer to bring reinforcements.

Seeing the situation inside of the abandoned factory and the appearance of Neung Do-myung, Lee Myeong aimed his gun at Baek Jong-so and shouted.

"Don't move! If you move, I shoot!"

“Tch!”

Baek Jong-so pulled out a dagger from his sleeve.

It wasn’t a pistol, but a machine gun that was being aimed at him, so he had to be careful.

‘Please… ’

Neung Do-myung was lucky, and he hoped that Lee Myeong would shoot Baek Jong-so.

The man shouted again while aiming his gun.

“This is your last warning. If you don’t surrender, you’ll be killed unconditionally.”

Lee Myeong was never this kind of person.

He brought a machine gun with him because he was prepared to kill in order to deal with that Murim warrior.

‘We were always told to aim for the heart.’

It was when Lee Myeong was about to pull the trigger.

Baek Jong-so suddenly shouted with a bright face.

“Mother!”

‘Mother?’

At that sudden shout, Lee Myeong missed his timing to pull the trigger.

And someone grabbed the back of his neck from behind.

Grab!

“Ugh!”

He was shocked as it was sudden, but the voice was familiar.

“Wasn’t getting hit by a bullet enough for you?”

‘Thi-This voice?’

It was impossible to forget the voice in such a short period.

Chun Yeowun, who had used his body as a shield against a sniper rifle.

Editor’s Note

[1] Damn Chun Yeowun making grown-ass men want to serve him lmao

CHAPTER 33
LEGEND (1)

‘Damn, damn it… ’

Neung Do-myung couldn’t hide his shock.

He didn’t expect much, but he was hoping that Lee Myeong, the 3rd team’s leader, would at least hit Baek Jong-so.

But before such a miracle happened, Chun Yeowun appeared.

“Kuak!”

Lee Myeong was caught by his neck from behind.

Besides,

‘He… he really saved her?’

He couldn’t believe what he was seeing with his own eyes.

The woman he was holding was Geum Oh-yeon.

He knew her because he personally arrested Baek Jong-so and her at their home and then transported her outside the wall.

“Damn it, just how?”

The Gate Warning alarm was sounded.

When a gate opens, disaster strikes.

The outside must have been a battlefield, and saving that woman was nothing short of a miracle.

“Mother!”

Tears flowed out of Baek Jong-so’s eyes.

When he saw his mother, who was unharmed, his legs trembled.

‘He really saved her… ahh!’

He looked at Chun Yeowun with eyes which began to trust him even more.

After leaving the cult, the two played no role, yet they were being looked after.

However, someone was suffering in that situation.

“Kuak! Yo-You…”

Lee Myeong, who was caught by his neck, couldn’t move.

This was the second time.

‘I got caught again?’

It was embarrassing and humiliating for him.

It had been so long since he felt humiliated, the first was when he wasn’t able to perform martial arts like the others in his family.

‘My hands feel numb too.’

His eyes fell on the machine gun which was dropped on the floor.

With his neck grabbed from behind, his body went stiff, unable to move.

Chun Yeowun spoke to him.

“I showed you a favor, but here you are prepared to do something that offends me again?”

‘Favor?’

At Chun Yeowun's words, Lee Myeong's eyes fluttered.

If he hadn't listened to the doctor in the emergency room, he wouldn't have thought much of what Chun Yeowun said.

[You said that you're the leader of a Public Security Bureau team, indeed, this is the work of a professional.]

[Sorry?]

[Hmm. I'll have to take a closer look to find out more, but at first glance, this bullet pierced very cleanly. Both in the shoulder and the thigh, the bullet went through flesh and not bone.]

But he thought that it was a coincidence.

But after listening to Chun Yeowun, he knew that it was on purpose.

"Kuak…"

He wanted to say something, but the back of his neck was grabbed and he couldn't speak.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun released his hand.

He thought that his struggling legs would naturally touch the floor, but

Float!

"W-What is this?"

His body was floating in the air.

Confused, but he knew what it was.

"This is!"

As a child of a Murim family, he knew the basics.

He knew what it was, but he never thought that someone could actually do it.

He wondered if he could move his body, but he couldn't.

"Ughh!"

With that, Chun Yeowun let Geum Oh-yeon go to the ground.

Geum Oh-yeon looked at Baek Jong-so who was standing in the middle of the factory with trembling eyes.

As if waiting, Baek Jong-so ran towards her.

Swoosh!

"My son. Sob!"

"Mother."

The two hugged each other with tears running down their faces.

The son was in tears because of his guilt and longing for his mother, and the mother was just happy to see her son alive.

The two lived each day in despair.

Baek Jong-so even had a nano bomb planted in his body for the sake of his mother who was taken hostage.

Geum Oh-yeon, who held her son, was thinking about the time when she was outside the wall.

It was a miracle for them.

'What's wrong with them?'

Lee Myeong, who didn't know what had happened, was confused.

He knew that they were mother and son, but he couldn't figure out why they were hugging and crying.

"It looks like you don't know."

Lee Myeong looked at Chun Yeowun at his question.

“What do you mean?”

“If you’re a detective at the Public Security Bureau, shouldn’t you know what your people have done?”

At that question, Lee Myeong frowned.

Even if he was in the same Bureau, information is usually not allowed to spread around, especially not to different departments.

Moreover, information control was even tighter when it came to the Mobile Strike Team, who were all dead in the abandoned factory.

[If the Six Road Toys have figured it out, he’s of no use.]

-Click… Do you want to throw him away?

[Isn’t that why we took him in?]

-Click! Alright.

[I’ll send you a location, so have team leader Go guide and gather all of the 4th and 5th strike teams and special agents.]

Lee Myeong had heard that information as he wiretapped the director’s office.

He found out a dark side of Sang Yu-geun, who he trusted and followed.

He still couldn’t forget the last words he heard.

[His identity record will be completely destroyed, report to me once you kill him.]

Lee Myeong wanted to see it with his own eyes.

Was this all happening according to what he heard?

He was confused.

‘Then those corpses?’

Seeing the dead Mobile Strikers made him wonder if the Director was taking too huge of a risk.

He really couldn’t understand what was going on.

‘Hmm?’

Chun Yeowun’s eyes lit up.

Seeing Lee Myeong, it was as if the man knew nothing.

‘This is fun.’

Then, he wondered how he would react if he told him the truth.

Chun Yeowun reached out to the side of the abandoned factory.

“Woah!”

Then, Neung Do-myung, who was unable to move due to his blood points being sealed, was dragged.

Neung Do-myung, who was dragged in front of Chun Yeowun, didn’t know what to do.

And Chun Yeowun said.

“This one doesn’t seem to know anything, tell him what you guys did.”

“T-That…”

Neung Do-myung was speechless.

What they were doing was confidential.

There are a lot of things the bureau did which the general public or ordinary detectives weren’t informed of.

‘Damn it, why is this guy making me do this?’

Since he brought a machine gun, he thought Chun Yeowun would kill him.

But he never thought that such an embarrassing situation would be created.

It was then.

Tak! Bang!

A nano bomb on the left side of his chest exploded.

“Kuak!”

The man screamed.

The pain when nano bombs exploded in his palm and soles was indescribable.

And the pain in his chest wasn’t any less.

‘My-My chest!’

His left nipple was blown away.

It was a nano bomb, but the explosion burned his clothes, and Lee Myeong frowned seeing that.

‘Nipple… ’

He couldn’t speak.

A finger snapped, and the chest seemed hurt.

To the man who was in pain, Chun Yeowun said.

“Tell him.”

“Shitt…”

“Looks like the words aren’t coming out.”

Chun Yeowun raised his hand and then folded one finger after another.

“Eik!”

Neung Do-myung’s face turned pale, not knowing what to do.

It would be better to die than to give out something so important, but the word sacrifice wasn’t an easy thing to do.

While he was hesitating, Chun Yeowun’s fifth finger folded.

Snap! Bang!

“Kuaaakkk!”

The right nipple of Neung Do-myung was blown away.

Lee Myeong, who couldn’t bear seeing the man in pain, tried to stop it.

“Stop it! How can you do such a thi…”

Tatak!

However, his blood points were sealed and he was forced to shut his mouth.

Chun Yeowun stretched out his fingers again and looked at Do-myung's lower body and said.

“This time it’s on the bottom half.”

‘!!!’

The eyes of the man trembled.

The place where Chun Yeowun’s gaze fell was a place where the pain would be unbearable.

‘Oh-no!’

Just the thought was terrifying.

Since Lee Myeong was also a man, he closed his eyes so he wouldn't be able to see what would happen.

Sss!

One finger folded.

At that moment, Neung Do-myung shouted with a mad man's voice.

"I will tell you! I will tell you everything!"

A declaration of surrender.

Chun Yeowun lowered his hand.

Neung Do-myung, who almost lost that place, revealed the truth.

What they do, the 3rd special division of the Public Security Bureau, and the Director's orders.

'H-How… could you do such shameful things!'

Hearing about them, Lee Myeong was unable to hold his expression.

His disappointment in the Bureau couldn't be expressed in words.

Since he was a detective, sometimes he too placed traps to conduct investigations and attract criminals, he even didn't hesitate to work undercover.

However, he never took a civilian hostage to achieve the desired results.

On top of that, the public security decided to remove the person because the mission failed.

'And all of this was under the director's orders… '

He couldn't believe it.

He never dreamed that Director Sang Yu-geun, who values integrity and uprightness, would do such a thing.

When a person's sense of justice and value collapses, the disappointment of those around them reaches its peak.

Lee Myeong's eyes were red.

Neung Do-myung, who revealed the truth, looked at Lee Myeong who looked disappointed and bit his lip.

"Don't look at me like that. Is it wrong to make sacrifices to prevent crime? How, how do you maintain justice without that?"

Lee Myeong shook his head.

Those words sounded like a cowardly excuse.

Neung Do-myung bit his lip harder; this time drawing blood.

"You do realize that in order to light up the darkness, we need to head into the darkness, right? The director and I entered the darkness."

Even when it was said, Neung Do-myung's words didn't seem satisfactory.

Would Lee Myeong have been fine with it if he knew it from the beginning?

"Kuk, you think it's ridiculous to say something like that. Don't pretend to be naïve like you're any different from us. Your family, too, has built a business under the guise of being a political faction, and spilled more blood than this."

Flinch!

At those words, Lee Myeong's eyes became heavy.

"I don't know if I will survive here, but look at the records when you get out. Your family's company has done a lot of dirty things, more than you could imagine. Team leader Moyong Lee Myeong."

"Moyong Lee Myeong?"

Chun Yeowun mumbled.

When he first looked at the dantian of Lee Myeong, he thought that the man belonged to a Murim family, but he didn't think that he was actually from the Moyong clan.

"Are you the 3rd team leader of the violent crimes squad? Lee Myeong?"

'How?'

When his identity was said by Chun Yeowun, Lee Myeong's eyes went wide.

"Huh, this is nice."

Chun Yeowun stroked his chin.

The name was written on the Blade Six's instruction paper.

There was an order to secure the one called Moyong Lee Myeong of the 3rd team, so he was curious about who the person was.

'Is it related to this?'

Chun Yeowun's gaze moved to Lee Myeong's dantian.

He was about to say something to him, but then someone came over and fell in front of him.

She was Geum Oh-yeon.

'…?'

Neung Do-myung and Lee Myeong were puzzled by the sight of her in tears.

Next to Geum Oh-yeon, Baek Jong-so was restless.

It seemed like the mother and son had ended their reunion.

'Hmm. We'll have to talk later.'

Taktaktak!

Chun Yeowun reached out and touched the blood points of Neung Do-myung and Lee Myeong.

The two men were stunned.

“Get up.”

Despite Chun Yeowun’s words Geum Oh-yeon spoke while still bowing on the ground.

“My Lord, Chun Ma. Even if I die a hundred times or a thousand times, there’s no way that I can repay your favor.”

She sincerely thanked him.

Aside from being a member of the Sky Demon Order, she had done nothing for the cult.

Geum Oh-yeon made an oath.

“My Lord Chun Ma. Even though I’m nothing but a powerless woman who has lost all her weapons, I’m not a shameless person who doesn’t know grace. Please accept me so that I can contribute to your cause in any way I can.”

‘…mother.’

Seeing his mother like that, Baek Jong-so’s heart ached.

She was originally a devout member of the Cult.

However, because of her belief that it couldn’t protect her son, she gave up everything and lived the life of a fugitive.

“Give me one more chance to be a member of the cult!”

Actually, Baek Jong-so was unaware of it, but Geum Oh-yeon had destroyed her own dantian when the people who wanted to build the Sky Demon Order had approached her.

Baek Jong-so, managed to live a nice life despite not having a father because of his

mother's love, a mother who didn't want to put her son at risk.

Even the ones who wanted to rebuild the cult had no choice but to let her go as she had shown her determination to abandon martial arts.

'And it changed like this.'

Although it was a misunderstanding, Geum Oh-yeon thought that Chun Yeowun was the son of the chairman in prison.

The person she met then lacked the ability to rebuild the Sky Demon Order.

She believed that rebuilding would cause strife, and tried to bury the spirit of the Sky Demon Order inside her heart and preserve the normal life of her son.

But now things have changed.

"I saw it. The absolute majestic power of Chun Ma!"

Having confirmed the power of Chun Yeowun, she developed a strong conviction.

She finally thought that the rebuilding of the Sky Demon Order would happen.

"What are you doing? Jong-so yah! Pledge your allegiance too."

"Huh?"

Baek Jong-so was puzzled at his mother's words.

From the beginning he accepted that he was a member of the Sky Demon Order, but he couldn't understand why she was asking him to swear an oath of allegiance again.

"Hurry!"

With that strong voice, Baek Jong-so fell down.

As they laid, she said in a loud voice.

"The Pure Kick Clan swears allegiance to the chairman's eldest son, Chun Yu-seong. We support Chun Yu-seong, who's the god sent from heaven and who obtained the

Sky Demon Sword, as the next Lord!"

Chun Yeowun's eyes narrowed at that.

It sounded like a simple pledge of allegiance, but she said she would support him as the next lord.

"You're going to support me as the next Lord?"

Geum Oh-yeon raised her head at Chun Yeowun's question.

"I know that it's upsetting, but I heard that there was a dispute between your uncle, Chun Wu-kyung, and second son, Chun Yu-jang, over who would become the Lord."

Thud!

With those words, Geum Oh-yeon put her head on the floor.

"Although there are two sons who share the same blood, we support Chun Yu-seong as the Lord."

'Ha!'

At Geum Oh-yeon's words, Chun Yeowun put on an expression that seemed like he didn't understand it.

Geum Oh-yeon, who noticed that, asked in a perplexed voice.

"N-Not just us, but the other sects will also support Chun Yu-seong if they find out that you are Chun Ma!"

With that, Chun Yeowun could understand where the discussion was headed.

The Black Sky Company, no, the Sky Demon Order was dismantled, as if that wasn't enough, the reason to not rebuild the cult was that there was a dispute over who would become the next Lord.

'Why… why is he like that?'

She swore allegiance to him and told him that she would support him, but Geum Oh-

yeon couldn't raise her head as Chun Yeowun said nothing.

Baek Jong-so, who had never heard about the cult's situation, was also confused.

Chachachachacha!

Chun Yeowun's black wrist guard turned into the Sky Demon Sword.

Chun Yeowun, holding the sword, lowered the tip of it to the floor.

Thud!

A crack occurred on the center of the floor where the Sky Demon Sword was placed.

In a voice filled with anger, Chun Yeowun said something that the two people couldn't understand.

"The Cult has been messed up very badly."

"Wh-What do you mean by that?"

Chun Yeowun pulled something out of his pocket and threw it on the floor.

It was an elaborately crafted jade plate.

In the middle of the jade plate, with the seal of the first Chun Ma, the words Sky Demon Order was written.

24th Lord of the Sky Demon Order, Chun Yeowun.

CHAPTER 34
LEGEND (2)

Ten Thousand Mountains lie between Guangxi and Guangdong.

At the peak of one of the Ten Thousand Mountains, there is a shrine for the Sky Demon Order.

Annual events are held there every year at the beginning of New Year's Day.

In the shrine there are glass boxes containing the past Lords' jade plates and items.

But only a few had the opportunity to see the inside.

Among the clans in the Sky Demon Order, only the 12 high clans, the Guardian family, and the Lord's direct descendants were allowed inside.

Pure Kick Clan.

Originally, it was a decent clan, but since Baekgi became one of the Six Swords it later became a high clan.

28 years ago, all the high-ranking members of the Sky Demon Order, including the members of the Pure Kick Clan, gathered at the shrine for the last time when the Lord, Chun Wu-jin, was summoned for prosecution.

[Mom… mom…]

[Shh. Jong-so. Be quiet.]

Guem Oh-yeon hushed the young Baek Jong-so.

A meeting was progressing inside the Shrine.

The atmosphere didn't seem good, and the families of each clan, who were waiting outside the meeting hall, kept silent.

[This… look here.]

Despite her hushing, Baek Jong-so pulled her hand.

The place where he took her to was the exhibition hall where the items of the past Lords were stored.

Baek Jong-so pointed to a display and said.

[Mom. Mom. That.]

Baek Jong-so pointed to where the identity plates of the past lords were.

Inside the glass was a total of forty three jade plates, including the founder of the cult's plate.

[I think someone stole something.]

There was an empty site.

The site was where the jade plate of the 24th Lord, who succeeded the 23rd Lord Chun Yujong, was supposed to be.

[Aren't we supposed to report that to the police?]

"Aigoo. My son." (Aigoo is basically just a deep sigh)

Geum Oh-yeon hugged Baek Jong-so and said.

[It isn't that someone stole the plate of the 24th Lord.]

[Then?]

[The 24th Lord has turned into the Demon God and he's protecting the Sky Demon Order. Which is why we don't have the plate.]

[Wow!]

[Son, be quiet.]

[Hehe.]

Actually, she was kind of lying, Geum Oh-yeon also didn't know the exact reason.

If one looked at the cult's historical records, which had been handed down from generation to generation, it looked like the 24th Lord had suddenly disappeared.

He was the last Lord of the Chun family who held the title of Chun Ma (Heavenly Demon).

The people of the cult had many doubts about the disappearance of the man who was the second Chun Ma and who saved the cult.

It was said that the Six Swords believed that the 24th Lord would return, even on their deathbeds.

'If the jade was simply lost, then a new one would've been made… '

She, too, couldn't understand just what had happened.

And most cult members thought that the missing jade was a part of the Sky Demon Order's history, a legend.

Thak!

24th Lord of the Sky Demon Order, Chun Yeowun.

'!!!'

An engraved jade plate with words and the seal of the first Chun Ma fell on the floor.

Geum Oh-yeon's eyes wavered when she saw it.

Baek Jong-so was the same.

[The 24th Lord has turned into the Demon God and he's protecting the Sky Demon Order.]

He recalled his mother's words.

The jade plate that was missing from the shrine of the cult, which wasn't open to anyone.

Was now in front of them.

And the seal of the first Chun Ma proved that it was not a fake.

'Just how did… ah!'

Geum Oh-yeon, who was looking at that, suddenly remembered something.

'The 24th Lord and the last holder of the Sky Demon Sword, disappeared.'

Since he had the Sky Demon Sword, it could be explained.

If the eldest son, Chun Yu-seong, found the missing Sky Demon Sword, then there was a high chance that he found the 24th Lord's jade plate along with his body.

If one thought about it rationally, how could a person from a thousand years ago still be alive?

But she still couldn't understand why the man was angry.

That was when Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

"Since when did the cult turn into a mess? Give me the details."

"Yes?"

She couldn't understand the question.

It didn't make sense that Chun Yu-seong, the eldest son of the chairman, didn't know why the company was dissolved.

When part of the reason was him.

Unlike her, who was puzzled by the situation, Baek Jong-so had different thoughts.

'Is-Is that really possible?'

Just one question.

Just a single affirmation was needed.

Unlike Geum Oh-yeon who was denying the possibility that he is the 24th Lord, Baek jong-so was thinking of explanations.

Everybody knows that it's impossible for humans to live for a thousand years.

But there's an exception for every rule.

Since the Gates opened, high-level people with special abilities and warriors have been able to live for over a hundred years.

'And when I saw… him for the first time… '

Chun Yeowun didn't seem like a man of the current age.

He had long hair and he was wearing a historical costume; it was a standard look of the old cult.

But besides thinking that it was weird, he didn't think too much of it

Baek Jong-so raised his head and looked at Chun Yeowun.

'And that energy… '

No, it wasn't internal energy.

It was just Chun Yeowun staring down in anger.

It was an aura that could be felt from those who were beyond the mortal plane.

Baek Jong-so lowered his head without realizing it.

He couldn't even make eye contact with Chun Yeowun.

Baek Jong-so, who was confused, quietly sent a message to his mother, Geum Oh-yeon.

[Mother. I know it doesn't make sense but… it seems to be right.]

She was unable to respond because her dantian was broken, so she whispered.

"What the hell are you saying?"

[It seems like he's the 24th Lord!]

"What?"

[I-I can't believe it either…]

He was saying that it was true.

He was so excited that he could feel his heart pounding.

Thud!

With his head on the floor, Baek Jong-so asked.

"Are you really the 24th Lord?"

The man in front of him was someone who hasn't lied yet.

Geum Oh-yeon, who was bowing, also glanced up at Chun Yeowun with suspicious eyes.

Chun Yeowun said to them.

"You might be the descendants of Baekgi, seeing how many doubts you have."

'!?'

The two of them were shocked by the way he uttered Leader Baekgi's name, the 14th head of their clan, as if he was a subordinate.

The way he said it was so natural that they were slightly more convinced that he was the 24th Lord.

At that time, Geum Oh-yeon frowned and asked one more thing.

“I-I know that this could be rude, but is it okay if I ask just one more thing?”

Chun Yeowun didn’t answer her.

And she continued.

“Leader Baekgi, the 14th head of our family, said that he received a favor from the 24th Lord, when you first met. Did you know that?”

It was someone only Geum Oh-yeon knew, as she was the wife of the last Pure Kick Clan head.

And it wasn’t something the other clans would know either.

‘Is mother trying to confirm it?’

Since Baek Jong-so has been on the run for most of his life, he didn’t know many details about his clan.

Gulp!

Geum Oh-yeon looked at Chun Yeowun with tensed eyes, fearing that he might be offended.

But unexpectedly, Chun Yeowun’s reaction was,

A smile!

“It isn’t like him to leave a record of something like that.”

The Baekgi he knew was the kind of person who didn’t like other people knowing his personal stuff.

However, it seemed like Baekgi had left a record of the favor that Chun Yeowun had shown him early in the academy.

Actually, in the past he didn’t expect Baekgi to take his side after that.

“Are you talking about the time when I detoxified the poison in his body during our stay at the Academy?”

“Gasp!”

Geum Oh-yeon covered her mouth with her palm.

And her eyes were wide open.

What Chun Yeowun said was almost identical to what Baekgi had written.

Baekgi himself had written it.

‘How… how can this be?’

She was so startled that she was at a loss for words.

Her whole body kept shaking and she wasn’t able to say anything.

“Haa… Haa…”

She began to have a hard time breathing.

When she was saved from outside the wall, she thought that she wouldn’t witness another miracle in her life.

But that was no miracle.

A real miracle was happening right before her eyes.

‘Demon God… Demon God… Demon God…! It is him!’

She looked at Chun Yeowun while her body shook, and then she banged her head on the floor.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

“Mo-Mother!”

Baek Jong-so was shocked.

Blood was dripping down from her forehead as she hit her head too hard. Then with her arms raised up and red eyes, she cried out.

“All hail the Great Sky Demon Order! Long Live the Order! A member of the insignificant Pure Kick Clan sees the legendary 2nd Generation Chun Ma, the Demon God! Please forgive me for my rudeness!”

‘!!!’

Geum Oh-yeon had admitted it.

Baek Jong-so, who heard that, looked at Chun Yeowun with trembling eyes.

In front of him was the master of the jade plate, which was missing from the shrine he saw when he was a kid.

And at that, a thousand years later!

“Ahhh!”

Baek Jong-so immediately put his head down and shouted.

Thud!

“The leader of the Pure Kick Clan, Baek Jong-so! Greets the 2nd generation Chun Ma and the Demon God of the Great Sky Demon Order!”

The legend of the Sky Demon Order wasn’t a lie!

The true Lord and Master of the Sky Demon Order had appeared.

The issue didn’t die down easily.

When they saw the one called the legendary person of their clan, their emotions intensified.

Chun Yeowun had to stop it.

“Control yourselves.”

“Huh?”

Woong!

He waved his hand, and the jade plate, which was on the ground, moved up.

Baek Jong-so's eyes lit up.

Chun Yeowun, who had been angry until a moment back, looked at Geum Oh-yeon.

Geum Oh-yeon cautiously said.

"Chun Ma. Please ask."

"…how did I die in the records?"

"Huh?"

The title these people were calling him by was different from what his descendant Chun Mu-seong called him.

It was definitely a different time axis.

However, the title he had here was Demon God.

It was the title he earned in his own time, which was changed thanks to his descendant.

"Ho-How means…"

"Answer what I asked."

"How can I say…"

"Answer me."

At the stern command, she spoke in a trembling voice.

"I-I apologize, but we don't know what happened clearly. It was recorded that Chun Ma disappeared in the western part of Liaoning while he was returning to the Cult from Changbai Mountains."

‘!?’

Chun Yeowun’s expression hardened.

He vaguely guessed it.

But only after hearing those words from Geum Oh-yeon he was sure.

‘This… is the world I disappeared from?’

CHAPTER 35
LEGEND (3)

Chun Yeowun's eyes turned heavy.

It's only been two days since he jumped into this time and space, but when he found out that this was the world he disappeared from, his thoughts became complicated.

'After I disappear… this is how the future unfolds.'

He would have felt a lot better if he fell into a world he had no connection with.

However, when he heard that this world was the one he belonged to, even if he was the Demon God, he lost his composure.

'Ah!'

Chun Yeowun was curious about people other than Baekgi.

"Do you know what happened to the cult after I disappeared?"

Geum Oh-yeon couldn't hide her fluster at that question.

The Sky Demon Order had a vast history of over 1800 years.

No matter how high ranking the members of the cult were, it was impossible to have a detailed explanation on what happened to all of them, they didn't even know what exactly happened to more recent members.

"I-I'm sorry. It's believed that it's recorded in the cult's records, but after the cult was dissolved…"

She didn't say anything else, but Chun Yeowun could guess.

Her silence meant that the location of the records was unknown.

Chun Yeowun frowned at that.

“Then, do you know about the one called Mun Ku?”

Chun Yeowun was most concerned about the well-being of his lover, Mun Ku.

“Mun Ku… Mun Ku… ah!”

Geum Oh-yeon pondered the name, and then it seemed like she remembered something.

“Wasn’t she your wife?”

“Wife?”

Chun Yeowun smiled very subtly at the word ‘wife’.

Although they weren’t married, Mun Ku, who had his child, was nothing less than a wife.

But then he heard something else.

“The mother of the 25th Lord of the Cult, Chun Un-ku.”

According to Geum Oh-yeon, his wife named their child a combination of their names.

It was like using a character from both his and her names.

Chun Yeowun’s eyes softened at it.

‘…to be named after the two of us.’

As soon as he heard it, he knew Mun Ku’s emotions.

And missed her even more.

In order to go back to her, he needed a time pack or time jet, which can move through time, but such devices were impossible to find in this era.

‘I’m in trouble.’

Maybe he had to wait until they were made.

It wasn’t an impossible task for Chun Yeowun who absorbed the cores of the five spirits beasts and gained eternal life, but that would take too long.

‘I need to figure something out.’

Geum Oh-yeon, who looked at him, asked with a curious face.

“How come you didn’t ask about the 2nd lady…”

“2nd lady?”

According to Geum Oh-yeon, only the married ones were called ladies.

However, there was no way he would marry anyone other than Mun Ku.

“2nd lady Wang Yogun?”

“Haa…”

Chun Yeowun put his hand on his forehead, as if it was absurd.

When Chun Yeowun was in Murim, he only had connections with two women.

One of them was Wang Yogun.

She was the daughter of Wang Jing, the Martial Dual Sword, one of the five strongest warriors in Chun Yeowun’s era.

Unlike Mun Ku, who he knew well, his relationship with Yogun was because of an unfortunate incident.

‘So that’s how it ended up? Sigh.’

He could guess what happened.

People treated Yogun like Chun Yeowun’s lover.

And maybe they thought both women were important to him.

‘Haha… Mun Ku allowed it.’

He knew the other woman far less than Mun Ku.

Nevertheless, in the end, Wang Yogun turned into the second wife.

Chun Yeowun, who made two women turn into widows, shook his head.

‘Wang Yogun… ’

That was just another reason to go back.

In any case, Geum Oh-yeon told Chun Yeowun the names of the Sky Demon Order’s successive Lords and what she knew about them.

But that didn’t matter to him.

What mattered was why the cult became like this.

“Why did the cult collapse?”

At Chun Yeowun’s disappointed tone, Geum Oh-yeon bowed her head.

It was because she was ashamed to explain that to the 2nd generation Chun Ma, who led the most glorious period of the Sky Demon Order’s history.

“We apologize, Chun Ma.”

“Enough. Tell me.”

“…I don’t know the full story since I wasn’t there, but I heard it from my husband, the former head of the Pure Kick Clan.”

Although she was a member of the cult, she wasn’t in a position where she could access all the information.

Since she didn’t have a major rank, she probably wasn’t even allowed to attend the meetings, and as she mentioned, she learned everything from her husband.

“Perhaps this was what triggered the cult’s collapse.”

It was 28 years ago.

When the First Dimension Gate opened.

Before that, Murim wasn’t a world which existed in the light.

Murim was just something which was seen in movies and dramas.

“At that time, the only people who knew of the real Murim were the famous Murim warriors who held high positions in the business world.”

It was the same as it was in the past.

Only officials, the imperial family, and merchants recognized the existence of Murim.

But, the Murim warriors who operated in the shadows had to appear because of the Dimension Gates that opened all over the world.

The Gates suddenly opened.

And many disasters sprang out from them.

As of that day, Murim and the special humans who were hidden away from the world rose to the top and many things in the world changed.

“When I was young, there were no federation governments such as the Asian Federation or the European Federation.”

However, the world changed as cities were destroyed by Gates.

The world, which judged that no single country could win against them, began to unite and changed into federation governments.

“There were a lot of problems in the process.”

Not all nations wanted to join.

The People's Republic of China was one of them.

At the center of the strong opposition to the federation system was President Wei Jinyong.

"…at that time it occurred."

A massacre happened in the city of Huyunpai, which was adjacent to Russia, during a meeting with the prime minister of Russia who, like the People's Republic of China, opposed the system.

"Massacre?"

"Yes. It was such a huge event that it was talked about in the world news for weeks."

There, the president of China and other key figures, even the prime minister of Russia and their foreign minister were all assassinated.

Without that incident, it would have been difficult for the Asian Federation to be established.

"Hmm."

Even Chun Yeowun was a little shocked.

The worst happened only after the Gates opened.

However, the problems continued.

"Something… something went wrong. I still don't believe what happened."

Geum Oh-yeon said through clenched teeth.

"Our chairman Chun Woo-jin was accused of doing the massacre."

"What?"

Chun Yeowun's eyes narrowed.

He couldn't understand why the man was suddenly involved in the genocide of two countries' leaders.

“It was so weird. At that time the chairman went on a business trip to the same place for business reasons.”

“They accused him because of that?”

“…the prosecution showed a CCTV video record of the chairman entering and exiting the summit meetings.”

“That caught him on a CCTV camera?”

That was even more absurd.

Most CCTV cameras in the building where the massacre took place were damaged.

However, that one CCTV camera was fine.

“That was the only evidence?”

At Chun Yeowun’s question Geum Oh-yeon grunted.

Grunt!

“Not long after, our chairman was summoned and went to support the investigation, and then witnesses appeared and evidence was given.”

“Evidence?”

The evidence was the autopsy of the bodies.

Unexpectedly, the bodies had scars from the Sky Demon Order’s swordsmanship, a technique that only the head of the Sky Demon Order could learn.

“What?”

Chun Yeowun was flustered.

‘The Sword Force of the Sky Demon?’

It was a technique that was left for the Lords of the Cult.

The sword technique could never be used correctly unless the entire technique was mastered.

The Sword Force of the Sky Demon was a technique Chun Yeowun used.

And before Chun Yeowun landed in this world, he taught the full technique to his grandfather, Chun Inji.

“Who gave the autopsy result?”

Geum Oh-yeon continued the story with her voice full of resentment.

“The result… it was said that it was the common opinion shared by Murim warriors, who were dispatched by each clan to check the sword marks.”

The Black Sky Company, no, the Sky Demon Order, was being oppressed.

Even in modern times, conflicts arose in Murim.

In such a situation, the opposing clans were brought in to check and they gave the result they wanted.

“Forces of Justice Association, Blade Six…”

They all waited and then called the chairman the culprit.

The Sky Demon Order had enemies everywhere.

Crack!

The Sky Demon Sword, which Chun Yeowun was holding like a staff, dug deeper into the ground.

His eyes were cold with anger.

“Chun-Chun Ma!”

“Continue… keep going.”

Geum Oh-yeon, who was bewildered by the heavy voice of Chun Yeowun, continued.

In the end, the prosecution asked the court to sentence Chun Woo-jin to death.

Since leaders of two nations were killed, the Black Sky Company couldn't do anything.

Moreover, as that happened when Murim was appearing from the shadows, it drew even more attention.

"We appealed to save the chairman."

Geum Oh-yeon's eyes were red.

Just thinking back on all she had been through, she could feel the anger rise again.

"But nothing worked."

They made an appeal with the best lawyers in the company, but nothing could be done because of the evidence which pointed to the chairman.

Even the lawyers said that avoiding sentencing was difficult.

"The only thing the lawyers could do was avoid the death penalty."

The defense counsel requested negotiations with the prosecution.

They informed them of what the side effects would be if the chairman was executed.

"In the end, the prosecution took a step back and pushed for life imprisonment, instead of the death penalty."

The reason was simple.

As the Gates opened, people like Murim warriors were needed.

In such a situation, if the chairman of the Black Sky Company, one of the four major clans, was executed, then they wouldn't help.

After changing the punishment, the state decided to utilize the power of the Black Sky Company.

“But there was something that us and the government overlooked.”

It was the movement of the Murim clans.

Each clan was in conflict with the Sky Demon Order and they didn’t miss the opportunity to corner the cult.

“But they weren’t the only ones.”

At that time the Black Sky Company was looked at as a company which killed the leaders of two nations, and people boycotted it, their stock price plummeted, and the company deteriorated in a year.

“Amidst all that…”

She couldn’t hold back her emotions.

She hesitated, until Chun Yeowun spoke in a cold voice.

“Tell me.”

She continued while feeling sad.

“There was a struggle for the succession of company management.”

The absence of the chairman, the largest shareholder and the Lord of the Cult, lead to greater deterioration.

No matter what happened, in such a situation where public opinion changed, someone had to fix it.

And the solution was, become the next chairman.

“Because of that the internal situation was even worse.”

Normally one of the chairman’s two sons would have to succeed.

However, because of the chairman’s absence there was no decision maker and the dispute arose.

Then the worst happened.

"…Chun Woo-kyung, the younger brother of the chairman, objected to the succession."

He pointed out that the two sons were incompetent and argued that the company would go bankrupt or dissolve if one of them took power.

That objection gained the support of many members, and then the company divided into three groups.

Even if they tried to overcome their bad reputation, because of the internal war, nothing would happen.

"In the end, only disputes continued, nothing was resolved, and it reached a point where the situation couldn't be fixed…"

The Black Sky Company was officially dissolved.

All of that was what led to the Sky Demon Order's current state.

Geum Oh-yeon was in tears.

She couldn't even lift her head to look at Chun Yeowun.

'So this was what happened… '

Baek Jong-so was shocked.

He heard about what happened to the Sky Demon Order for the first time and felt ashamed.

Although it wasn't the only reason, it couldn't be denied that the family's fight was what led to its current state.

'It's natural to be angry. And ashamed too.'

Geum Oh-yeon noticed that Chun Yeowun wasn't saying anything.

It wasn't her fault, but as a member of the cult she couldn't face Chun Ma.

She tried to look.

Dudududu!

“Ugh!”

The abandoned factory began to tremble.

Baek Jong-so jumped at the sudden movement.

Jkkk!

Cracks appeared in the walls of the building, it looked like the building would collapse at any moment.

Baek Jong-so was bewildered and tried to tell Chun Yeowun that they had to leave.

But,

‘Ah?’

He discovered the cause of the shaking.

The Sky Demon Sword in the ground was shaking.

“Ch-Chun Ma!”

Geum Oh-yeon looked at him with bewildered eyes.

A terrifying force was escaping from his body.

Chun Yeowun was unable to contain his emotions.

‘To hear this… ’

It was so absurd that he was pissed.

He never dreamt that those who inherited his blood would disappoint him so much.

Shaking!

Chun Yeowun looked at the two people in front of him.

They were not sure about what had to be done.

The mother and son were a part of the Pure Kick Clan, which was loyal to the Sky Demon Order.

They kept hiding and wandering around as fugitives.

'My descendants made the Sky Demon Order like this?'

Crack!

Rumble!

As his anger increased, part of the building began to collapse.

"Chun Ma! Please calm your anger!"

Baek Jong-so shouted as he covered his mother to make sure she wasn't hurt.

He was sure that the building would collapse.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun removed his hand from the sword.

Shhh!

The shaking and the cracking, everything stopped.

The two of them looked at Chun Yeowun with eyes full of fear.

And he, who was silent, opened his mouth.

"Descendants of the Pure Kick Clan. You must have been through a lot."

Unexpected comforting words came out of his mouth.

They thought they would be punished, but when warm words came out, tears welled

in Geum Oh-yeon's eyes.

Thud!

"Ch-Chun Ma! How can you say that? What a shame we are as descendants!" (1)

She yelled as she put her head on the floor.

Chun Yeowun looked at them and shook his head.

"You did nothing wrong."

With that, he pretended to pull something up with his hand.

The Sky Demon Sword, which was in the floor, was pulled out.

Clench!

"There are others who have sinned."

Chun Yeowun's eyes were as sharp as the sword in his hand.

The mother and son looked at him with puzzled expressions.

Calming his emotions, he made a decision.

The decision was.

"I'll make it right."

'!!!'

At those words, both Geum Oh-yeon and Baek Jong-so trembled.

It was because Chun Yeowun, the second generation Chun Ma, said he would rectify the Sky Demon Order.

'Ahh… '

If someone else said that, they wouldn't have cared.

But hearing it from Chun Yeowun was enough to shake them to their cores.

With a trembling voice, Baek Jong-so asked.

“Are you really going to bring the Black Sky Company back to life?”

“Does it sound like I’m saying baseless words?”

“Ah-no!”

“After hearing that, do you think I would leave it alone? I will bring back the original Sky Demon Order.”

“Oh oh… my lord!”

Geum Oh-yeon looked at Chun Yeowun, whose eyes were filled with a strong will.

And Chun Yeowun added.

“Even if it can’t be fixed, I can always wipe everything away!”

Editor’s Note

(1) Descendants meaning descendants of the Sky Demon Order, just to be clear.

CHAPTER 36
TANGENT (1)

Baek Jong-so looked at Chun Yeowun.

'What is he thinking?'

Chun Yeowun had just proclaimed that he would bring the Sky Demon Order back to life.

But since then, he sat still, as if he was meditating.

His dazed eyes were directed somewhere, and Baek Jong-so had no idea what he was thinking about.

Prrr!

Chun Yeowun's augmented reality was activated.

In augmented reality, numerous pieces of information were being organized like a spider web.

'The idiots of the cult are divided into three groups and in conflict. The State Council along with Public Security are trying to control Murim. The three major forces that supported the cult are no more.'

Chun Yeowun was organizing the information.

He was contemplating what to do.

It wasn't difficult to destroy everything and rebuild.

But, that would be a massacre.

Moreover, such a method will result in many other problems.

'What needs to be done right away… '

The most urgent thing right now is resolving the conflict within the cult.

It would be better to deal with the other matters after increasing the cult's power.

Besides, getting accurate information was important. Geum Oh-yeon didn't tell him, but she was not aware of everything that had happened.

'Hmm.'

She wasn't sure how the three groups began to fight.

[The three groups were fighting over stuff like legitimacy and usefulness. But…]

She was told that neither of the Lord's sons would give information to people unless they took their side.

Geum Oh-yeon was disappointed, but she understood it.

If information was given to her, and then the Pure Kick Clan later joined another side, that information would be exposed.

Geum Oh-yeon hadn't been in contact with either of them for over ten years.

A few moments ago, Chun Yeowun had asked her.

[Did they give you a way to contact them?]

[…yes.]

As Chun Yeowun had expected, both of the sons were open for talks.

[24, 32, 94, 83, 13, 52, 62, 103, 26, 49.]

Director Ko gave her an essay book, and within it, was a piece of paper with numbers on it.

It was a number system called a contact number.

It was said that the paper would burn up after the numbers were looked at for 10 minutes.

[A password?]

[I don't know for sure. It just fell out when I was reading an essay book in my house…]

[Essay book?]

According to the woman, it was an improvised password.

If so, there was a high probability that a way to contact them was written in the essay book.

But, there was just one problem.

[Everything suspicious in the house was confiscated…]

And it turned out that there were no books left in the house.

There were some things that didn't disappear no matter how much time passed, books were one of them.

It was because physical texts are still more popular than electronic texts.

'Inside the Public Security Bureau… '

In order to retrieve the book, he had no choice but to head to the Public Security Bureau.

'Hmm.'

Chun Yeowun's gaze turned to Moyong Lee Myeong and Neung Do-myung, who were sitting down.

His gaze then turned to the mobile strikers' bodies.

And finally, he looked at the mother and son.

The two, who didn't understand what Chun Yeowun was doing, just ignorantly looked at him.

Smile.

The corners of Chun Yeowun's lips went up.

Baek Jong-so, who didn't know what the smile meant, asked.

"What is it? Lord Chun Ma."

Tak!

Chun Yeowun got up from his seat and said.

"He's the key."

"Huh?"

His gaze naturally turned to where Chun Yeowun was looking.

He was looking at Moyong Lee Myeong, who was on the ground.

On the 40 inch monitors, multiple CCTV cameras on roads and alleys in Shenyang city were being displayed on 200 screens.

On the monitor, all the officers were controlling the roads and alleys.

When a Gate Warning would be issued, the National Guards would fight and defend the wall. The police officers of the Public Security Bureau would control the citizens to avoid confusion.

"The transfer of 11 students from the academy on route 24 in hwa-pyeong route to a nearby shelter has been completed."

"It is said that police officers found three homeless people who were in the blind spot of CCTV cameras on 10th avenue and are currently moving them to a shelter."

Traffic monitoring reports.

All that was left for the Public Security Bureau was to monitor the people of the transportation department under Director Sang Yu-geun.

In the case of a Gate Warning, all the public security people would get deployed, except for a small number who'd stay in the office.

"Got it."

Director Sang Yu-geun, who received the reports, had a dark expression on his face.

As he was the leader, who had to take care of multiple tasks simultaneously, his concentration was scattered, especially regarding one thing.

'Why haven't they contacted me yet?'

His eyes kept staring at the clock in the room.

It had been quite a lot of time since the operation was carried out, and he was given no news.

Things should have been sorted out long ago. However, he hadn't received any information, so he was bound to worry.

'Did something bad happen?'

If so, it may cause problems for his position.

Originally, the agents of strike teams should be involved in controlling the city of Shenyang.

However, as those people of the Strike Team didn't report back yet, whatever personnel were around had to be deployed.

'I had to say that they were on a special mission… '

The suspicions of the others would grow if they didn't report back anytime soon.

It was frustrating for Sang Yu-geun, who felt like his tail had been stepped on.

'At a time like this, the Gate alarm went off… '

Everything was now twisted thanks to the Gate Warning, which went off three days earlier than expected.

He just hoped that things wouldn't go wrong.

As he was nervous, his phone vibrated.

Drrrrr!

Sang Yu-geun looked anxiously at the phone's screen.

[Neung Do-myung, special task force.]

The long-awaited call.

'Why is he calling from his phone? Ah… '

Come to think of it, he left the personal radio back in his office.

He looked around and then told the people monitoring the screen.

"I am going to the Director's office to check something. If any problem arises, call me. I will come right away."

"Yep!"

Since they were busy, the agents answered without even turning their heads.

Sang Yu-geun came out of the control room, and answered the phone as he took the emergency stairs.

"Go on."

-Director. Cough… cough.

"What happened? Why are you so late?"

Sang Yu-geun asked in a hushed voice.

He was anxious and impatient.

-Sorry. Mission accomplished.

At the positive report, his face brightened.

He was worried if something went wrong.

-Cough… cough…

As he continued to hear him cough, he asked.

“Are you injured?”

-… Sorry. There was a problem.

“Problem?”

-The… man was too skilled… too great. Besides… he didn’t have any… nano bombs.

Upon hearing that there were no nano bombs, Sang Yu-geun’s eyes turned serious.

If so, the team sent must have suffered some casualties.

In a hushed tone, he asked.

“Wasn’t there a special member?”

Special member.

One of the top seven warriors of Public Security.

Originally he was requested to be dispatched to other missions, but Sang Yu-geun asked him to head out to the factory.

-… Jun Ye-myeong too.

“What?”

Sang Yu-geun couldn’t hide his shock.

The word ‘too’ meant there were others.

‘Shit!’

-Fortunately, before Jun Ye-myeong officer… Cough… fell… And as I was being beaten up, team leader Lee Myeong came in time and saved me.

“What? Lee Myeong?”

-Yes… team leader Lee Myeong even fired a rifle.

Director Sang Yu-geun’s expression darkened.

It was a name he wasn’t expecting to hear.

‘How did that bastard know?’

Was he really always digging into trouble?

Yet, he never expected Lee Myeong to find the factory.

The mission was classified, and no other agent in the Special Taskforce knew about it.

The Director, who organized his thoughts, asked.

“…is team leader Lee Myeong next to you?”

-Cough cough. Yes. Because we have no manpower, team leader Lee Myeong is bringing in two surviving mobile strikers and a person called Mu-seong to the bureau right now.

‘They are coming here?’

As if he got a headache, the Director put his hand on his forehead.

According to them, three people survived.

Lee Myeong was one of them.

-… what should I do?

He didn't know how to answer the question.

The reason why he mentioned Lee Myeong must be to let the Director know that their secret was out.

'I told him not to interfere!'

Director Sang Yu-geun, who contemplated, narrowed his eyes.

And said,

"I'll open the back gate of the special task force building, transport them into the 5th basement. Congratulate Lee Myeong for his helpful contribution and bring him along."

-Alright. We will be there in 10 minutes.

"Okay."

The call was cut.

He immediately left the office and headed to the main building.

Once he went there, he immediately went to the 5th floor and turned off all the CCTV cameras.

'Sigh… '

He really didn't want things to turn out this way.

He stopped by his office and pulled out a gun along with a silencer hidden in the safe.

It wasn't a gun that the government gave him.

Click!

He put on the silencer and then placed the gun behind his coat.

He left the office with a heavy heart and entered the task force building.

A place where ordinary detectives were prohibited from entering.

Ding!

The elevator opened.

The elevator could only reach 4 basement floors. Fingerprint recognition was required to go below.

Only those with registered fingerprints were allowed to go down to the 5th basement floor.

Only two fingerprints were registered, his and the other was a mobile strike team commander's.

Ding!

The 5th basement had an hexagonal shape.

With six prisons and a lobby that had a desk and two chairs.

The only place with no CCTV cameras.

Since it was a confidential space, cameras weren't installed.

And if one looked inside a prison, they could see bloodstains all over the place.

Unlike usual prisons, they were full of torture tools.

Tak!

The Director took his seat.

His face, shadowed by the only existing LED light, seemed dark.

He was examining the gun in his hand when he heard something coming from a room, a special prison behind him.

Clang!

When Sang Yu-geun turned around, a dark figure appeared.

Mouth covered with protective gear, wrists and ankles secured with special handcuffs, and naked body full of wounds.

Clank!

The tortured man moved.

He was glaring at the Director with eyes full of anger.

“Tch Tch. You are full of energy.”

Sang Yu-geun shook his head and then turned away, as if he wasn’t interested.

Right now, there was only one thing he wanted.

Clang! Clank!

“Noisy!”

As the man continued to struggle, he pressed a button on the desk.

Click!

When he pressed it, a shutter came down from the ceiling.

It blocked the prison, making the noise go away.

“Sigh.”

The Director sighed and put the gun back in its place.

That was when he saw the elevator sign light up.

They finally arrived.

Ding!

The elevator went up and then descended to the 5th floor.

When its door opened, Neung Do-myung seemed to be in bad condition. He came out along two other mobile strikers who were supporting another person whose face was covered.

“Cough… director.”

“You have been through a lot.”

The Director got up from his seat.

‘This one.’

Director looked at Lee Myeong.

Lee Myeong’s eyes seemed to be full of contempt as he looked at him.

“Looks like you have a lot to say.”

At Director Sang Yu-geun’s words, Moyong Lee Myeong spoke in a low voice.

“Not me. The Director has a lot to say.”

At that, the Director pointed to one of the chairs.

“For now, let the superintendent sit, he doesn’t seem to be doing well.”

As he said, Neung Do-myung seemed to be in bad condition.

Moreover, Neung Do-myung had an expression filled with anxiety, which seemed strange.

‘Probably because of the casualties.’

Sang Yu-geun was troubled with it.

Around 60 agents were killed.

He had to come up with an excuse to explain what had happened.

But before that, there was work that needed to be done.

Tak!

Lee Myeong supported Neung Do-myung and seated him.

Then as he tried to turn.

Click!

'!?'

The Director was aiming a gun equipped with a silencer at his head.

Lee Myeong looked at the Director with angry eyes.

"What is this? Director!"

"It must be frustrating. Team leader lee Myeong."

Sang Yu-geun was puzzled when Lee Myeong didn't seem to be shocked at his act.

"Why do you want to kill me?"

"Your fault. I told you not to involve yourself in this."

"…Didn't I also say that isn't something I can just back off from? And what the Director is now doing, isn't the way Public Security would do things."

The Director shook his head at Lee Myeong's words.

"You are so naïve. Do you think justice can be protected with righteousness alone? When you step into mud, you get muddy."

"…you are saying the same thing as the superintendent."

"Because it is simply the truth."

Although he was aiming the gun at Lee Myeong, the Director was smiling.

'He's the director of Public Security?'

It wasn't the face of the honest and upright Director that he'd known.

At that moment, he seemed no different from a criminal.

It was disappointing, and he had never imagined that the Director he looked up to would turn out to be like this.

The Director put his finger on the trigger.

"Even though you were honest, you kept messing around with my work. You get what I am saying?"

"…won't you regret this?"

"Regret? Are you talking about the Yeon Company?"

Moyong Lee Myeong didn't deny it.

Sang Yu-geun, who was about to pull the trigger, stopped and laughed.

"Hahahaa! You are one funny person."

"What is it?"

"You are just a fool running around without knowing the reality."

"Are you making fun of me?"

With displeased eyes, Lee Myeong asked him.

"Do you think that Yeon Company would blink its eyes if you died?"

At that, Lee Myeong narrowed his eyes.

"…what do you mean?"

"The executive director even asked the state and me to never take you into the bureau, didn't you know that?"

At that, Lee Myeong answered with a voice full of anger.

“I am well aware of that. Of course he would get in the way.”

It has always been the same.

He would always get in the way.

However, when it came to the police department of Public Security, it belonged to the state council, which was higher than the Murim Association, so he thought that no one did interfere.

He was a special recruit to the department.

As he was a respected and upright person who didn’t yield to external pressure, he was taken in on the recommendation of Director Sang Yu-geun.

“I am grateful to the Director for that. But that has nothing to do with this. As a public security officer, how…”

“Hahaha. How can you be so stupid and naïve?”

“?”

“Did you think I chose you because you were outstanding?”

“Huh?”

Sang Yu-geun looked at Lee Myeong and said,

“Initially, our duty was to look after the Murim Association and murim people. No matter how much the company did abandon you, we knew that you could be of some use to us in future.”

“…you mean you were trying to use me?”

“I thought I could use you if I had you by my side. But it was just a delusion. The Murim people are cold-hearted. Even if you didn’t learn martial arts, how could they kick away their own child and younger brother?”

At the Director's sarcastic words, Lee Myeong's expression was distorted.

From what his Director said, he was using Lee Myeong to either monitor the company or use him as a hostage when needed.

'Ha… '

When he heard that, his anger and doubts were all resolved.

Unlike when he was first commissioned, the Director's attitude slowly changed.

"Was it… because I wasn't useful?"

"So sad. If it hadn't been for this, you would have spent all your life as an ordinary detective earning a pension."

Said the Director with a cold face.

Lee Myeong shook his head.

The upright Director didn't exist at all.

He naively believed the mask that the person was wearing.

'He must have given up.'

Seeing Lee Myeong feeling down, the Director felt bad.

The job required him to be level-headed, and if he showed sympathy for such ones, it would turn into trouble.

"Then, goodbye."

He pulled the trigger.

Phh!

Light flashed, and a bullet was fired.

However, something felt weird.

Ppppp!

The bullet that should have pierced Lee Myeong's head was floating and spinning in the air.

"Wh-what is this?"

Perplexed, Sang Yu-gueun didn't know what was happening.

Lee Myeong said.

"…Is the offer still valid?"

"Wh-what are you talking about?"

The Director, who was puzzled by Lee Myeong's way of talking, turned his head to see Chun Yeowun, who took off the mask and leaned against the prison wall with his hand stretched in the direction of the bullet.

Like he was holding the bullet.

"Y-you?"

The Director was shocked as he didn't know what to do, but Lee Myeong, who looked at Chun Yeowun with a different expression than before, asked.

"Are you really going to put the Yeon Company in my hands if I follow you?"

"What?"

At his question, Chun Yeowun answered with a smile on his lips.

"You think it is difficult?"

Tak! Crash!

When Chun Yeowun flicked his finger, the bullet spinning in the air was crushed into powder and scattered around.

CHAPTER 37
TANGENT (2)

His life had been pointless.

He had been born and then abandoned as a child of Moyong clan, a descendant of the orthodox Murim people.

The only reason was that he wasn’t versed in martial arts.

As he couldn’t stand up to his father's expectations, the chairman, he wandered aimlessly for about 2 years.

It was when he passed the Public Security Bureau exam that things started to change.

He had no ties with the company of Murim anymore.

He wanted to focus on starting a new life and forget everything he experienced in the past.

‘Let’s live while contributing to justice.’

Life for justice.

A new goal for the lost man.

The Public Security Bureau, which looked after the people’s safety, was the perfect home.

He thought that darkness wouldn’t reach him as long as he stayed in the Public Security Bureau.

However, all that was nothing but an illusion.

[A guy with no horns sees what he wants to.]

That was what Chun Yeowun said to him when he released the blood points.

As soon as Moyong Lee Myeong realized it, his disappointment reached its peak, and he lost motivation.

He wasn't sure what was right anymore.

This man, the darkness embodiment, had reached out to him.

[I will give you a chance. Come under me. I will give you martial arts and everything you want too.]

If those words came out of someone else's mouth, he would have immediately dismissed it.

But for some reason, this man's words held some weight.

However, for the last time, he wanted to check one thing.

And he just got his answer.

"Kueeek, Pl-please!"

The director Sang Yu-geun's body was getting hurt here and there.

It was the result of nano bomb explosions inside the body, and there was no way he would survive.

The director managed to hold back the pain of four or five explosions, but when the next bomb exploded in a vital place, the pain seemed to grow unbearable.

Sang Yu-geun fell on his knees, begging for his life.

'...in the end, everything is the same.'

The disappointment lingered in Lee Myeong's eyes.

The image of the upright director he held in his imagination was utterly shattered.

The director, who didn't even master martial arts, seemed to have handled the pain a

lot better than Neung Do-myung.

“I will cooperate. P-please stop… stop! Stop it!”

In the end, Sang Yu-geun gave up his pride.

At first, he thought that he could accept death.

But that was a mistake.

He realized that he wasn’t that strong.

“S-spare me please…”

Snap!

“Kuaaaal!”

A nano bomb exploded inside his left thigh.

For a moment, he wondered if ‘that’ burst, but when he looked, it was just the thigh.

Sang Yu-geun asked with bewildered eyes.

“I said I would cooperate, so why?”

“I like dogs that behave like dogs.”

Shh!

With that, Chun Yeowun tried to snap his fingers again.

Shocked, the director fell flat on the floor and screamed.

“I-I will do anything, please have mercy on me.”

“Hmm”

He was being more polite now.

Satisfied, Chun Yeowun stopped his fingers.

“Phew… phew…”

Sang Yu-geun, who was afraid that another nano bomb would explode, breathed out.

Ding-dong!

The elevator opened, and three people were out.

Two men in mobile strike uniform, Baek Jong-so, and Geum Oh-yeon.

They came in with uniforms and helmets on.

“Ouch…”

Alongside Neung Do-myung, who was staggering.

His purpose was to access the elevator.

Baek Jong-so approached Chun Yeowun and said,

“We found it!”

He turned around and pointed to the book his mother was holding.

However, Geum Oh-yeon, who was holding the book with both hands, had a flustered expression.

Despite having the book, she didn’t seem relieved.

“Here, this…”

“Is this it?”

Chun Yeowun looked at the title written on the outside of the book.

[Forty. To be fertile for a long age.]

‘…’

Baek Jong-so, who didn't see the title of the book, looked down.

Chun Yeowun turned the page without feeling shy.

[24, 32, 94, 83, 13, 52, 63, 103, 26, 49.]

Even without Nano, Chun Yeowun was smart enough to memorize the numbers.

Looking at page 24, there was only one phrase with a number on it.

[Chapter 1. Even when you get older, women need to put in the effort. The first is the skin…]

'1'

Turning to page 32, there was also a number with text in it.

'0'

As he kept following the pages' numbers, he assembled all numbers…

'1052987642'

It wasn't that hard to decode.

Assuming that the numbers Geum Oh-yeon had given him were the right ones.

'This is it?'

Most likely, it was a contact number.

When Chun Yeowun looked at Baek Jong-so, he pointed to the bloody director lying on the floor and Neung Do-myung, who was leaning against the wall.

As the two seemed to have passed out, Chun Yeowun opened his mouth.

"1052987642"

"If it is 10… the area code is 010, Beijing."

The Chinese government used 86 for numbers.

Each city had an area code, and 10 was for Beijing, like Baek Jong-so pointed out.

If so, then Chun Yu-seong was in Beijing.

It was pretty surprising that he used the former capital of the People's Republic of China for his base.

“What should we do?”

At Baek Jong-so’s question, Chun Yeowun looked at Geum Oh-yeon.

It would be suitable for her to call the number and talk, but something didn’t feel right.

Chun Yeowun looked at Baek Jong-so and asked.

“Can you act moderately?”

“Huh?”

“You just have to say what I tell you.”

In the end, Baek Jong-so would be the one talking.

Baek Jong-so made the call with his smartphone.

Since he was given such an important mission, he couldn’t wipe off the nervousness from his face, but he knew that he’d do fine as he had already worked as a spy.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun put his finger on the back of the phone.

‘Ah?’

Baek Jong-so looked at him curiously, and the call was answered.

Lick!

-If it is a late-night snack, then it has to be Shumai. Sweet and delicious Shumai…

"Oh?"

The only thing he heard was the advertisement for a restaurant.

It seemed to be a chain store of Shumai (Chinese dumplings) that he had never heard of.

Baek Jong-so, who thought that he dialed the wrong number, looked at Chun Yeowun.

It was then.

After the recording ended, a human voice came in.

-Hello. This is Ochon Shumai.

Baek Jong-so was flustered at the voice of a woman who seemed to be the owner.

'Wrong number?'

But then he changed his mind.

If he thought about it, it wasn't like the other party could exactly reveal themselves to the world.

And there was no way they would reveal their true identity just because someone called.

'What should I say?'

However, his mother didn't tell him if there was a certain code to give.

As he contemplated, a voice spoke.

-If you are still in menu selection, would you like to call again after a while?

'Damn it! I am lost!'

He had no idea what to do.

“Descendant of Pure Kick Clan, Baek Jong…”

Before he could finish speaking, the call seemed to be cut, and then the tone changed.

Click! Beep! Beep!

Suddenly, the connection cut off, and then a man’s voice was heard.

-Who is it?

As the speaker was on, Geum Oh-yeon nodded at the voice.

It was a voice she knew.

Baek Jong-so continued.

“Are you Ko Wang-hyeon?”

-… who are you, and how did you get this number?

He sounded confused.

After thinking, Chun Yeowun told him what to say.

“I am Baek Jong-so, the current head of Pure Kick clan. Based on the numbers in the book 24, 32, 94, 83, 13, 52, 63, 103, 26, 49 that you left for my mother, I called you.”

-… and your mother’s name?

“It is Geum Oh-yeon.”

The person on the other side said nothing.

After about 7 seconds of silence, the voice came again.

-Only your mother knows the number that leads to the phone. And please take it into account that we cannot be revealed.

“I understand.”

-We don’t have time. So let’s talk briefly. Tell me what happened.

Due to some circumstances, it seemed like the man didn’t have time to talk.

Baek Jong-so summarized what Chun Yeowun had told him.

“There is a problem. My mother has been arrested by the Public Security Bureau.”

-What?

“Fortunately, I rescued my mother through the chaos of the Gate opening in Shenyang.”

-Sigh…

The voice of general manager Ko Wang-hyeon seemed shocked.

It seemed like the situation was more serious than he expected.

After a while, the man said,

-… If I could, I would help you. I don’t know if your mother has heard of it or not, but Pure Kick clan, we are currently severing ties with it, no, the cult.

‘Tch.’

Baek Jong-so frowned.

Although he was acting, he didn’t expect such a situation to pop up. He thought that they would come and rescue a member of the cult.

Of course, he knew that they could abandon them too.

“General manager Ko. The situation on our side isn’t good. If you help me this time, I will support Chun Yu-seong as the head of Pure Kick Clan.”

He threw the bait.

A declaration of support from his clan, one of the top twelve clans.

It doesn't matter how much they wanted to severe it. They left a contact number because they had hope.

And the response came.

-… does your mother agree?

"My mother had suffered a lot when she was detained by the Bureau. She isn't well, but she will agree with what I decide."

Now, all that was left was for them to take the bait.

As he was holding his breath, Ko Wang-hyeon's voice came.

-Such a difficult situation. How can we pretend not to care for a member when they are in such a crisis? As soon as the Gate Warning is lifted in Shenyang, the cult will dispatch its members.

He changed his words.

Baek Jong-so shook his head with a disappointed face.

But his voice didn't show it.

"Thank you!"

-Thank you. If this is your contact number… hmm. Time is up. Tracking attempts still continue. We will contact you.

Click!

The man hastily hung up the phone.

"Tracking?"

Baek Jong-so was puzzled, but Chun Yeowun took off his finger with an upset expression.

[Failed to track.]

Chun Yeowun was the one who tried to find the place.

Nano tried to track the place of the call, but couldn't because the number kept changing.

Another 10 more seconds and he could have dug up the detour and found it, but it failed as the other side noticed it.

'Well, we made a tangent to the side.'

And once the Gate Warning would be lifted, they would meet.

Chun Yeowun looked forward to that moment.

Drrrr!

At that moment.

He heard a vibrating sound somewhere.

It was coming from the director's phone.

The number appeared on the screen.

"It is the traffic and situation control room. Probably calling for him"

Lee Myeong said as he recognized it right away.

In such regard, it was helpful that he was the team leader of the violent crimes unit in the Bureau.

"Wake him."

"yes."

At the command, Baek Jong-so removed the blood points seal.

Tatatak!

Once done, the director looked around with blank eyes.

And then his face darkened.

Like a person who just realized that what he hoped to be a dream was actually a reality.

Looking at him, Chun Yeowun said,

"Go back and do what you normally do. Fix everything that happened till now."

'Tch. This one… acting like he is the boss.'

At the commanding attitude, Sang Yu-geun grunted.

If it wasn't for the nano bombs, things wouldn't have turned this way.

Then something suddenly popped into his mind.

'Right. Currently the technological side is making a device to disarm the nano bombs.'

It wouldn't take long since he already had the codes from a former MS researcher.

When he remembered that, his heart lightened.

He couldn't do anything now, so he would pretend to follow the man, and once he'd get rid of the nano bombs, he would pay the man tenfold back.

"Understood."

"And don't interfere in Murim matters."

"I will make sure not to."

"I will contact you if I need anything."

"…Alright."

Chun Yeowun looked at the man as he answered obediently.

Baek Jong-so, who watched him go up the elevator, said.

“He is more docile than I thought.”

Chun Yeowun laughed and said.

“We’ll see.”

Someone then intervened.

“I think it is better to leave once we are done with things here.”

It was Lee Myeong.

He didn’t want to be in the bureau building anymore.

He was still in a state where he was trying to come to terms with the overwhelming disappointment.

“We don’t know how long the Gate Warning will last, and how long the special task force building will be empty, so we need to get out of here quickly…”

“Wait. Before that, I need to do something.”

Chun Yeowun went somewhere.

It was the prison that had shutters down.

Ssshh! Kiiik!

As Chun Yeowun pretended to raise his hands upwards, the shutter, which was lowered, began to rise.

“Hmm.”

Geum Oh-yeon looked at it.

Inside the pirson, was an unidentified human, covered in blood and traces of torture, with shackles and gears on his arms and ankles.

“Ahh…”

Baek Jong-so nodded his head.

Seeing the shutter’s thickness, it seemed to be soundproofed. But, just in case, it was better to clear anything that could lead to them.

“I’ll do it.”

Baek Jong-so, who decided that it wasn’t something Chun Yeowun had to do, approached him.

There was no reason to do it, but unnecessary problems would arise if the man did overhear what happened and released it out.

Tak!

Baek Jong-so grabbed his neck.

He decided to clench the neck and give a painless death.

But the moment he tried to grab the neck, the man in shackles groaned.

“eup eup eup!”

It was weird.

He wasn’t begging for his life or rebelling.

It was like he wanted to say something.

‘What is it… huh?’

Baek Jong-so’s eyes shook as he looked at the face.

Baek Jong-so took away the things that were on the man’s face.

“Ah!”

“What is it?”

Chun Yeowun asked.

“He is an employee of that store that sells the masks.”

CHAPTER 38
ANOTHER ONE (1)

The human skin mask maker.

It is only known to a very few people in Shenyang's dark world.

Baek Jong-so visited his mother Geum Oh-yeon every year by changing his face using skin masks.

And every time, he was amazed.

The shop walls were filled with exquisite human masks that made one wonder if it was really made with human skin.

The amazing thing was that the price of the mask made with such sophisticated technology wasn't as expensive as people thought.

Every time Baek Jong-so went, he was the only customer.

It even made him wonder that if the customers were so few, how could they pay the employees.

Anyways, Baek Jong-so had visited it regularly and memorized the faces of most of the employees.

"Hey. How did you get caught here?"

They heard from Neung Do-myung that it was a place where the worst criminals were detained.

It was strange that this person was being held in prison and even cruelly tortured.

Of course, according to Public Security, skin masks could be used for people to commit crimes. However, it wasn't a first-degree crime.

“Uhhh… uhhhhh… uuuhhhh.”

His way of speaking was weird.

Baek Jong-so had taken off the gag in his mouth, yet the person didn’t speak.

And when he looked closely.

“How could he!”

The man’s tongue was cut off.

It wasn’t cut off evenly, as if the man had cut it by biting it with his teeth.

Clank!

“Uhhhh! Uhhhh! Uhhhh!”

The man struggled with his hands in shackles.

It seemed like the person wanted to say something, but it was hard to understand the pronunciation.

“Look here”

Baek Jong-so took a couple of steps back, and then Chun Yeowun made a sign with his index and middle finger.

The shackles on his wrists and ankles were torn apart.

Crack!

‘!!!’

The man was shocked.

The restraints were made of a special alloy, so it wasn’t something that could easily be cut down.

Of course, to Chun Yeowun, it wasn’t such a huge deal.

The shock was brief.

The man fell to the floor and then started to write something with his finger.

One stroke, and then another,

[Room]

'Room.'

[Room]

'Room.'

[…]

'Ah!'

Chun Yeowun and Baek Jong-so exclaimed at the same time.

"You want help?"

The words written on the ground were asking for help.

"Uhhh."

The man nodded and tried to write another letter.

At that moment, Chun Yeowun grabbed his neck with his right hand.

"Ack!"

"Ah!"

The man and also Baek Jong-so, were bewildered by the action.

"Speak."

"Uhhhhh?"

“Speak so that I can understand.”

‘!?’

At Chun Yeowun’s words, the man’s eyes widened.

What the others couldn’t because of the slurred pronunciation, was not a problem for Chun Yeowun.

‘H-how?’

It was thanks to Nano’s ability.

It was possible, because Chun Yeowun had placed his hand on the vocal cords and analyzed it with the help of Nano.

“Uhhhh?”

[Really?]

Nano spoke the man’s words.

“Don’t talk about useless stuff, say what you need to.”

“Uhhh. Uhhhhh!”

[Please help me. We are out of time.]

“What do you mean, out of time?”

At Chun Yeowun’s question, the man looked at Baek Jong-so and said,

[Our store owner is in danger.]

The original voice held a lot of urgency, but as Nano was a machine, its voice held no emotions.

Chun Yeowun repeated the words he heard.

“The owner is in danger.”

Baek Jong-so looked at the man.

“Huh? The owner in danger? No, what happened to you?”

A Baek Jong-so’s question, the man’s eyes turned red.

[Please! We don’t have time to do this now. Please help me. Please, as a member of the Cult, please.]

“Cult?”

Chun Yeowun frowned.

Unless he heard it wrong, the man called himself a member of the Cult.

“Did you say you were a member of the Cult?”

“uhhh…”

The man hesitated at the question.

‘Can this one be trusted?’

The Black Sky Company’s position and the Sky Demon Order weren’t in a good condition.

Which was why people didn’t reveal it unless in time of emergencies.

The worried man opened his mouth, judging that Baek Jong-so could be trusted.

[I am a member of the Sky Demon Order.]

‘A member of the Sky Demon Order?’

Baek Jong-so’s eyes fluttered.

He thought that the people in the shop were all just regular people.

But if they were members of the Cult, why didn’t they ever reveal or hint their identity to him?

He was puzzled, when Chun Yeowun said.

“Which clan?”

The man was startled at Chun Yeowun’s question.

‘Is this person also from the cult…? Then whose faction did he take?’

Currently, the Cult is divided into three factions.

In such situations, everyone had to be careful.

Hesitating on what to do, he soon decided that it wasn’t worth thinking about it and said.

“Ghost Illusion clan.”

“Ghost Illusion clan!”

Chun Yeowun couldn’t hide his surprise.

He never thought that he would hear that name from the man’s mouth.

Ghost illusion clan.

One of the main clans in the Sky Demon Order.

It was a major clan in charge of information gathering. The clan dispatched spies throughout Jianghu.

‘That’s why they were making skin masks?’

As a group that controlled intelligence and spies, the people were masters in making masks, and it was a skill passed down through generations.

Of course, the human skin mask wasn’t something that only the Ghost Illusion clan could make, but Chun Yeowun couldn’t think of another clan that would do it as perfectly as them.

“You are from the Ghost Illusion clan?”

Geum Oh-yeon was shocked.

She, too, seemed shocked to hear about the clan.

In a trembling voice, and as she looked at the traces of torture, she asked.

“Is director Huan here?”

Whether he knew her or not, the man looked at her with familiar eyes and shook his head.

“uhhh. Uhhhh. Uhhhh.”

[He is not here. More than that, please help the store owner. Please!]

“Who is the owner of the store?”

At Chun Yeowun’s question, the man spoke with an anxious face.

[…Our head.]

A city about 14 km southeast of the Bureau.

As the Gate Warning was issued, the dark night streets were filled with silence.

All the citizens had fled to shelters.

A shabby building was hidden at the end of an alley in the city that had numerous buildings.

This particular building seemed to have a secret.

There was a 3rd basement floor.

The elevator showed only the 2nd basement floor, but there were hidden stairs leading from it to the 3rd.

Of course, even if one was lucky enough to find the stairs to go down, the safe room

was hidden.

This so-called safety shelter room was made of 80cm thick superalloy and couldn't be opened from the outside without a key and a code.

"Haaa…"

Inside, there was a man, breathing in relief.

He was in his forties, with a slender physique.

The man seemed nervous as he couldn't take his eyes off the CCTV video screen installed in the safe room.

The screen was showing the stairway entrance and all the interior of the 3rd basement floor.

Bit.

The man bit his little fingernail.

The reason behind his anxiousness was that he was hiding from someone.

'At least the Gate Warning was issued.'

Due to the sudden Gate Warning, the operation of the underground train had been suspended.

Therefore, he had come back here and hidden himself.

'Ugh, if only they were 30 minutes late… '

The man would have been out of Shenyang.

Now he just wanted to hide and survive the crisis.

The safe room, created in case of emergencies, was strong enough to withstand explosives, but being inside made him feel insecure.

'This place in Shenyang is no longer a safe place.'

This city's safety was a thing of the past.

It was such a gloomy time.

Titik!

'Uh?'

One of the screens on the monitor got disconnected, and the screen went black.

The CCTV on the lobby side of the building.

The man who was looking at the screen was perplexed.

'Run to another place!'

All the windows and entrances to the building were closed in response to the Gate Warning.

The fact that someone broke through the shutter meant…

Crack!

The CCTVs kept turning off till the basement stairs.

'Damn it!'

The man instinctively knew that it was the enemy.

Frustrated, he pressed buttons on the device under the monitor.

The traps on the 3rd basement floor were activated.

'Please don't notice.'

However, as if ignoring everything that was happening, the stairs to the basement were figured out.

And the CCTV installed in the narrow hallway showed a black shadow on the screen.

The man tried to rewind the video.

And he set it to slow mode at 8x.

Shhhh!

The masked man was slashing the CCTV camera with his sword at great speed.

Even though the video was slowed, the movements weren't clear.

Crack!

'Ah!'

At that time, the CCTV entrance to the 3rd basement was turned off.

Now, there were only two CCTV cameras left.

He thought it was one person, but there were six people.

Among those wearing black jackets, the one with the white stripe on his wrists was probably the captain. When he gestured, two men threw something at the CCTV.

Crack!

Both cameras were broken.

It meant that all he could see inside the safe room was lost.

The only shield the man had left was the trap on the 3rd basement floor, and the wall made of superalloy.

'What should I do?'

The man's eyes were dyed with anxiety.

Surely the wall was strong, but it was impossible to understand what was happening outside.

The man lifted his weapon in the corner of the safe room.

Sweat trickled down his forehead.

It was around 3 minutes or so.

“Haaa.”

Cold air began to enter the safe room.

He thought it was because of his breath, but then he saw white breath coming out of his mouth.

‘T-this is?’

Jjjkkk!

Cold frost began to form on the wall of the safe room.

‘Rapid cooling?’

It was then.

Woong!

A sharp blue blade pierced the wall of the frozen safe.

The sword energy made a single slash to take down the frozen superalloy door.

‘Damn it!

Srrng!

The man hurriedly tried to draw his sword.

At that very moment, the alloy door shattered, and someone broke into the safe room.

The hiding man swung his sword.

The Ghost Sword technique of the Flying Ghost Sword was unfolded in his hand.

The sword skill was so fast that it was exhilarating to see.

However, the martial arts of the intruder were far superior to his.

Cahchachang!

He lightly blocked the flashy-looking sword and then thrust his sword through the man's chest.

Puck!

"Damn!"

However, a woman's scream escaped out of the man's mouth.

"Found you!"

The masked man, who was the intruder, quickly sealed the blood points.

Tatatak!

"Euk!"

The body couldn't move.

The person, who was taken down without much of a fight, looked at the masked man in anger.

The man had special goggles on, and the eyes were the only exposed part of his face, so finding out his identity was impossible.

Clench!

The masked man grabbed the person's head.

"Ugh! Wh-what are you doing! Let go!"

As he shouted, the masked man lifted the grabbed head higher.

And.

Tear!

Starting with hair, the skin of the man's face was torn off.

When the skin was torn, muscles and veins had to be revealed, but instead, a face was revealed inside.

A beautiful woman in her late twenties with short hair.

"Huan Xia. To be hiding in this place."

Grab!

At the masked man's words, the short-haired woman, no, Huan Xia, bit her lip.

She hoped everything would be resolved, but she got caught.

The masked man reported to the captain behind.

"Target has been secured."

"Now, let's head back."

Hearing the masked captain's words, the masked man put his hands on the woman's shoulder.

"Kyaaa…"

Tatatak!

When she tried to scream, the man sealed her blood spots, making her unable to.

Helplessly suppressed, she had no choice but to let them detain her.

The masked people climbed the stairs to the second-floor basement.

'Ah… '

The woman was draped over the shoulder of a masked man and was led from there.

They didn't head to the building's entrance.

They went to the 2nd floor above and jumped from the window as if it was the entrance.

Tak!

It was the typical blindspot as the building was in an alley, and darkness reigned everywhere.

The masked man who jumped first opened the manhole cover on the floor right in front of the building.

The route they used seemed to be the sewers.

'The clothes smelled disgusting… '

Huan Xia thought.

However, it was the optimal route as the Warning was issued, and the Bureau was everywhere blocking the roads.

"I will head down first."

The man who opened the manhole jumped down the sewer first.

Well, he tried to.

The moment he jumped, a sound came.

Woong!

"Euk!"

Thud!

The masked man's body flew upwards and crashed into the wall of the building.

Clang! Srrng!

The masked men, who weren't sure what happened inside the sewer, pulled out their swords at once.

'What?'

Huan Xia, who was also bewildered by what was going on, saw someone walking from one side of the alley.

It was Chun Yeowun, walking as his black coat fluttered.

Chun Yeowun, who approached them, mumbled under his breath.

"Found the rats."

The eyes of the masked captain narrowed.

'...A master.'

Judging that the enemy was unusual, he nodded towards the manhole and told the other people who were tying up the woman.

"Go first. I will stop him..."

It was then.

Slash!

Something fell to the alley's floor...

It was the captain's right arm.

'!?'

"Kuaaak...!"

Grab!

"Emp!"

Just as the captain was about to scream, someone grabbed his mouth and lifted him

up.

'Wh-when did he?'

Pat!

The masked people, who discovered Chun Yeowun, were startled as they tried to run away.

To them, Chun Yeowun spoke in his usual cynical tone.

"Who told you that you could leave?"

CHAPTER 39
ANOTHER ONE (2)

'A-Amazing!'

Huan Xia, who was draped over the masked man's shoulder, couldn't hide her surprise.

She knew that the masked people were strong since she'd just fought with them.

Despite not being strong like the captain, the other members were skilled enough to subdue a strong person. However, their captain himself had just lost an arm.

'Is he someone that father sent?'

It was her first time seeing that face.

She could feel his strength, but he looked to be only in his 20s.

If her father sent him, there was a high probability that it was a mask.

'I don't know who you are, but please!'

She wanted to be saved.

"Hmph!"

The captain's mouth was blocked by Chun Yeowun's hand.

The man was unable to do anything because the opponent's energy was beyond imagination.

'W-who the hell is this monster?'

Krrrkr!

The masked captain groaned.

Chun Yeowun warned the masked man and the others holding the woman.

“Put down that girl and I will only cut your arm and spare your life…”

It was then.

One of the masked men, aimed his gun equipped with a silencer.

What he aimed for was.

“I am sorry.”

Pung!

He didn’t aim for Chun Yeowun but for the captain.

Swish!

The captain’s body was moved to the side.

If he was even a little late, the captain’s forehead would have been pierced by the bullet.

‘These ones, not colleagues?’

Chun Yeowun frowned.

Although he was merciless to his enemies, he would never try to hurt his own men or comrades, especially not someone who was higher than him.

‘It seems like there is no use holding one as a hostage.’

Even in the current times, extreme training seemed to have been provided.

In the event of a crisis or unexpected situation, colleagues can abandon each other and even kill without showing mercy.

“Nothing can be done.”

Chun Yeowun, determined just to subdue all of them, tried to move.

Making the masked man holding Huan Xia shout.

“If you don’t want this girl dead, stop.”

Puk!

‘Euk!’

The masked man took out a knife, and put the woman down as he pointed it at her neck.

He threatened to kill her.

‘Ahhh! No! I haven’t even gotten married yet! I can’t die as some lonely virgin!’

Huan Xia seemed to be a woman with many regrets in her life.

She wanted to scream, but couldn’t as the blood points were sealed, so she just shook her body.

“If you rebel, I will kill this bitch.”

The masked man threatened.

Woong! Phat!

The masked man raised the sword qi and pointed it at Chun Yeowun.

The masked man had pushed the knife deeper into her neck, trying to show that he wasn’t bluffing.

In the meantime, a new masked man narrowed the distance to two steps in front of Chun Yeowun at once.

“Die.”

The masked man’s sword qi pierced through Chun Yeowun’s neck at once.

It was then.

Grab!

“Ugh?”

The masked man was flustered.

‘How is he holding a sword qi with his bare hands?’

He couldn’t believe what his eyes were seeing.

Chun Yeowun’s hand wasn’t cut, nor was there blood.

At that moment, the masked man pushed the knife a little more into the neck and shouted.

“You mean it doesn’t matter if this bitch dies?”

Chun Yeowun snorted at it.

“If you planned to kill her, you wouldn’t have tried to kidnap her in the first place. Besides…”

Whoo!

‘W-Wh… What the hell is this… ’

The masked man’s finger that was holding the knife began to open.

It was as if a tremendous amount of energy was pulling it out.

Tak!

The knife was about to fall to the ground.

When it happened.

The falling knife suddenly flew up and pierced the masked man’s forehead.

Puck!

“Kuak!”

Clang!

The knife was pushed so strong that it even went through the head and pierced the wall behind.

The masked man speechlessly fell down.

Thanks to that, Huan Xia, who was stabbed a little, fell to the ground.

Roll!

In an instant, silence reigned.

The remaining four men were shocked.

Unless they were seeing things, it couldn’t be the…

“A-Air sword!”

Air Sword

Literally, it was a state of handling the sword as efficiently as speaking.

It was possible to do it at Supreme Master level, at which people became a lot better at the execution of sword techniques.

“Supreme… Master!”

“In this corner, there is a human class monster…”

Actually, Chun Yeowun was at a level higher than that.

The masked people who realized that their opponent had overwhelming capabilities had no choice but to hesitate.

There was only one thing to do if there was no way to subdue the opponent.

“All open…”

Pak!

“Kuak!”

Chun Yeowun hit the neck of the masked man, who used a sword qi with his hand.

The masked man fell down, grabbing his neck.

“Kuk!”

Path!

When they saw one of them falling, the remaining three decided to run away by unfolding light footwork.

“Escape? I told you that I won’t let you go.”

Chun Yeowun lowered his palm.

A tremendous energy spread over the entire alley and suppressed the masked people.

Woong!

“Kuak!”

“W-what energy!”

The masked people who were suppressed couldn’t take another step and knelt.

They tried to, but it was of no use.

Chun Yeowun grabbed the neck of the man in front of him and asked.

“Where are you from?”

At the question, the masked man groaned and opened his mouth.

“Kuak. Kill me.”

At that, Chun Yeowun shook his head.

“I guess that is what you want. Well it doesn’t matter to me. If you won’t speak then I can think of other ways.”

Chun Yeowun reached out to remove the mask on the man.

What made life in this current world easier for him was that they always had phones in their ears and radios to get in touch with other people, their leaders.

Perhaps, this one had that.

It was when Chun Yeowun grabbed the mask.

Papapang!

A red glow arose from the body, and a scorching heat began to spread.

It happened so quickly that even Chun Yeowun wasn’t able to stop it.

Psss!

The masked man’s body blackened as it turned into ashes.

Chun Yeowun had seen it at Six Road Toys.

‘Nano bomb?’

It wasn’t just this one man.

All the other masked men he defeated had turned into ashes.

Chun Yeowun’s eyebrows rose.

“Sigh…”

He didn’t know who did it, but the people were killed by detonating the nano bombs within their bodies to hide their identities.

‘So I wasn’t the one he asked to kill him.’

Perhaps he said that to the person he was in contact with.

Nano bombs were more annoying than he thought.

He could prevent them from exploding if he had time, but Chun Yeowun couldn’t stop it once the explosion started.

‘Hmm.’

But that didn’t mean that he couldn’t do anything.

With this incident, he managed to come up with a countermeasure.

‘However, where did they come from?’

According to Yu Mun-pyeong of Road Six Roys, the nano bomb was difficult to obtain due to its rarity.

If they could put that in all the bodies of the masked people, then it meant that the organization behind them was wealthy.

Moreover, they tried to kidnap a Sky Demon order clan member, who didn’t even have any influence.

At least, there was a high probability that their target was the Cult.

Surely this wasn’t an internal conflict.

‘It wasn’t our Cult’s cultivation method.’

While he was in thought, the woman groaned.

“uhhhhh!”

Her eyes were shining.

Chun Yeowun approached her with an annoyed expression and released her blood points.

Tatatak!

The moment she was released, Huan Xia tried to hug him.

“Thank you! I thought I would die before getting married. Euu!”

Pak!

Chun Yeowun pushed her away.

“Don’t push it.”

“Euk!”

Huan Xia fell on the floor.

She was actually interested in Chun Yeowun, who had an overwhelming strength.

So she tried to hug him to make him help her, but she failed.

‘Ugh, I am embarrassed.’

Being pushed away was more embarrassing for her.

When she was active, she was the centre of men’s affection. But, she never experienced someone like Chun Yeowun.

After a moment, she regained her composure.

“Hmm, thank you. For saving my life. Maybe my father sent you?”

Chun Yeowun was the only one who appeared at the right time.

So she assumed that her father, who knew about the crisis, had sent him.

But the answer that came from Chun yeowun’s mouth was weird.

“Is this father the head of the Ghost Illusion clan?”

“Did you just call my father ‘the head’?” [1]

She yelled at Chun Yeowun, who was treating her father like some child.

Kik!

Then she heard the sound of a car stopping outside the alley.

Afraid that another enemy might appear, she said.

“L-let’s get out of this place first. Come on.”

“Where are you going?”

“Are you planning to fight every single one?”

She frowned at Chun Yeowun.

At that moment, she heard the sound of someone rushing from the vehicle that had stopped.

And as they entered the dark alley.

“Lord Chun Ma!!”

It was Baek Jong-so.

Since the entire city was under lockdown, he took the RV vehicle of the Public Security, but Chun Yeowun moved ahead with his light footwork.

‘He arrived much faster than the car I drove at the speed of 180… ’

So fast that Baek jong-so was shocked.

Of course, looking at it now, it seemed like Chun yeowun made the right decision.

Huan Xia mumbled.

“Chun Ma?”

If she didn’t hear it wrong, Baek Jong-so just said ‘Chun Ma’.

Baek Jong-so yelled at her.

“Hey! Don’t you know how to get down on your knees in front of Chun Ma!”

“Huh?”

Huan Xia couldn’t understand what was happening.

She knew about Baek Jong-so because she kept an eye on him under orders.

‘Wasn't he the outcome of a misfortune?’

But she couldn’t figure out why ‘Chun Ma’ was coming out of his mouth.

Chachacha!

The wrist guard on Chun Yeowun’s wrist disassembled and changed into a sword.

Her soul was blown away by the appearance of the Sky Demon Sword.

Huan Xia‘s eyes focused on the letters engraved on the sword.

“Sky Demon Sword?”

At that, Baek Jong-so urged.

“Aren’t you going to show respect even after seeing the sword?”

He thought that she would feel the overwhelming feeling that he and his mother felt.

However, the woman’s reaction was weird.

Tatak!

She suddenly widened the distance between her and Chun Yeowun and then pointed to him.

“Who are you? How dare you deceive a descendant of the head of the Ghost Illusion clan with a fake Sky Demon Sword?”

At her words, Chun Yeowun asked with an expressionless face and a cold voice.

“Fake Sky Demon Sword?”

Editor’s Note

[1] Out of respect, he had to call her father ‘Clan Leader’. But since he’s Lord, he just needed to say ‘Head’.

CHAPTER 40
ANOTHER ONE (3)

'Fake Sky Demon Sword? This woman must have lost it!'

Baek Jong-so was so confused at Huan Xia's words.

Baek Jong-so, who considered it an insult to Chun Yeowun, shouted at her, at the woman who couldn't recognize the real sword at once as he did.

"Fake Sky Demon Sword! What rude words are you spouting!"

Despite his urging, Huan Xia didn't lose her ground and spoke.

"Baek Jong-so, no, clan leader Baek. You are being deceived. I don't know who that person is, but that sword is definitely a fake!"

"Do you even understand what nonsense you are spouting? I know who this…"

"Enough."

Chun Yeowun cut his words.

Baek Jong-so wanted to yell at her in anger, but Chun Yeowun stopped him.

Seeing his cold eyes, he knew that the man wasn't pleased with the situation.

Chun Yeowun walked towards her.

"D-don't you dare come closer."

Huan Xia took a step back.

She had just witnessed Chun Yeowun's strength with her own eyes, so she was aware of the huge difference between them.

“You need to learn to take responsibility for your words.”

Chun Yeowun pretended to lift something with his hand.

The body of the woman, who tried to step back, floated in the air.

“Ahhh!”

She tried to raise her energy, but nothing helped her.

In two steps, Chun Yeowun was right in front of her.

“Hmp!”

Terrified, she closed her eyes.

Until she heard Chun Yeowun’s voice.

“Why did you say that my sword is fake?”

“Huh?”

She, who thought that the man would harm her, opened her eyes.

“I asked you why you said my sword is a fake.”

Chun Yeowun didn’t like hearing it.

He thought that despite being a member of the cult, the woman wasn't aware of the Sky Demon Sword.

Judging from her appearance, the woman seemed to be in her late twenties.

Considering the period in which the Sky Demon Order was dissolved, she might not know about the real sword.

But the answer she gave was unexpected.

“I-Isn’t that obvious? The Sky Demon Sword is now in the hands of the executive director Chun Woo-kyung. How could you try this with me? You must be on the side

of director Chun Yu-seong, right?"

"What?"

Chun Yeowun couldn't understand it.

'Chun Woo-kyung was holding the Sky Demon Sword?'

Even Baek jong-so, who was glaring at the woman, couldn't hide his confusion.

At first, it was thought that she wasn't aware of the sword and acted as such.

However, when they heard that the Sky Demon Sword was found, he couldn't understand it.

"I don't know a lot because they don't let information pass, but we know… ugh."

Huan Xia couldn't move her lips.

Her lips trembled, but they couldn't be moved, as if someone shut them.

"Successor of the Ghost Illusion Clan, from now on, you only answer when I ask. Do you understand?"

'W-what pressure… '

Huan Xia's eyes trembled in fear.

Chun Yeowun's power was suppressing her.

It was like being a prey in front of a tiger.

"About these factions, which one are you supporting?"

He asked her with a cold voice.

Huan Xia, who was shaking, spoke.

"I need to move my jaw… to speak."

“if you spout on more useless things, I will pull your tongue out.”

“Hik! H-how can you say such things to a woman… ahhh!”

Keuk!

Her tongue was forcibly being pulled out.

The pain spread to her throat where her tongue was connected. She then believed that Chun Yeowun wasn’t just threatening her, but serious about every single word he'd uttered.

“It doesn’t matter if you are a woman.”

His eyes were proving it…

Normal men would be shaken by a helpless woman, especially if the woman was a beauty, but Chun yeowun’s eyes were cold.

‘He is really going to pull it out.’

Gulp!

She was slowly getting terrified.

She was too scared.

“Speak.”

At some point, he was going to run out of patience and actually do what he said.

Huan Xia spoke with tears in her eyes.

“W-We the Ghost Illusion Clan, support Chun Yu-jang.”

And the side they chose was revealed.

The second son.

“You said that Chun Woo-kyung possessed the Sky Demon Sword. How does a

different faction know about it?"

Chun Yeowun was more curious about the Sky Demon Sword than the factions.

The future in which he shouldn't exist.

Since the sword was never actually passed down, he wanted to know who was responsible for spreading the rumors about possessing the Sky Demon Sword.

"W-we were sent a video by the spy we planted…"

"Video?"

"it is in my smartphone."

When she tried to reach out, Chun yeowun reached out his hand, and the smartphone around her wrist was pulled into his hand.

She spoke in urgency.

"You need a password to open it."

A pin had to be pressed for the phone to unlock.

After the pin, there was an iris recognition that should be done. But she didn't speak about it.

"The pin is… huh?"

Tch!

However, as Chun Yeowun's hand touched the screen, the pin was automatically written.

'Wh-what did he do… '

Even a professional hacker wouldn't be able to do it without a computer.

But this man did it by holding the phone. It was ridiculous to look at.

The automatic format function would be initiated if the iris didn't match, but then the video began to play.

'No way!'

Click!

The screen on the phone showed a seminar room that could hold a large number of people.

As the video was taken secretly, it shook a lot.

— Bring it.

In the video, a man standing on the podium in his mid-sixties gave an order, and four men dragged a wheeled table.

A black cloth was over it.

— The members of the cult who believed and followed me. Today you will see the revelation of the Demon God.

— Woaw! Chun Ma! Chun Ma!

People in the video cheered and raised their hands.

"Is that one Chun Woo-kyung?"

"Y-yes."

Huan Xia quickly answered Chun Yeowun's question.

Shhh!

Chun Woo-kyung made a gesture to silence the audience.

Once he gathered everyone's attention, he took off the black cloth on it.

And on the wall of the room, the beam project was showing the contents on the table. Shockingly, it was the Sky Demon Sword and White Dragon Blade.

“haa!”

Chun Yeowun was thrilled.

He wasn’t sure who made it, but if only the appearance was to be considered, the difference would be unknown.

In the video, Chun Woo-kyung pointed to the screen behind him.

And something came up.

The excavation site, old bone fossil-like fragments around, and both swords were found with the jade plate.

The image was enlarged on the jade plate.

[Sky Demon Order’s 24th Lord Chun Yeowun]

The jade plate had the exact same phrase as the one Chun Yeowun currently had.

And the same seal of the Chun Ma on it.

Rather, the plate in the video was made to look old, as it was more genuine.

‘Is he now replicating my plate too?’

Chun Yeowun’s eyes were turning angrier and angrier.

In the video, the man went close to the screen.

— You saw it. The executive director has found the lost history of our cult.

— Chun Ma! Chun Ma!

— Do you know what this means?

With those words, the man raised the Sky Demon Sword and the White Dragon Blade and shouted.

— It means that the Demon God has chosen me to be the next Chun Ma!

— Woah! A new Chun Ma is born!

Everyone in that room seemed to be insanely excited.

The shaking video ended, even the person who filmed it seemed surprised.

— Damn it!

The video even recorded the cursing the man kept giving.

Crack!

As soon as the video ended, the phone cracked.

'M-my phone!'

Huan Xia looked at the cracked phone.

Fortunately, it wasn't entirely cracked.

Chun Yeowun, who stayed silent, opened his mouth as his voice clearly showed anger.

"Doesn't matter."

Chun Yeowun has decided.

It was pathetic to have internal conflict, but even more when people were making fake claims by replicating his swords.

"Are the three factions aware of this video?"

"ah, the higher ups seemed to know."

"Higher ups?"

"If this information was released everywhere, then normal members of the cult will be shaken."

"Huh!"

Chun Yeowun snorted at her words.

The influence the name Chun Ma had on the members was absolute.

In terms of legitimacy, the eldest son would be right, but if the title of Chun Ma was brought into play, then it didn't matter.

It was natural that the clan leaders didn't want this information going out.

"This was exposed on purpose."

"Huh?"

"This was released on purpose to get people to see this."

Chun Yeowun knew that the video was intentionally exposed.

No matter how good the spy was, it was a high probability that he wanted this to happen and brought in too many people to the room.

'Father said the same thing too… '

Huan Xia was shocked.

Her father, the clan leader of Ghost Illusion clan, was of the same opinion.

Actually, she didn't have the right to access the information as well, but Chun Yu-jang, the faction she supported, had let her know.

They didn't want their people to be shaken by what the executive director was saying.

"Lord Chun Ma."

Baek Jong-so called him, worried.

He didn't fall for the video as he saw the absolute power of Chun Yeowun.

But his anger and disappointment were growing.

'After seeing that video, you're still calling him Lord Chun Ma?'

Huan Xia thought.

At her father's order, she kept an eye on Baek Jong-so, the clan leader of Pure Kick clan, to bring him into the Chun Yu-jang faction.

She couldn't understand why the person who stayed away from these matters was showing such loyalty to this man.

'If I stay here, all the information will be taken.'

But the person in front of her was a monster.

And he was holding her down, so how could she escape…

'Ah!'

At that moment, something flashed through her mind.

The words of her father, Huan Myung-oh.

[There is no chance of encountering a strong warrior, but just in case, there is one way that the members of the higher clans use.]

She didn't use it till now, so she forgot it.

Thinking back, she began to release the hidden power in her dantian.

Goooo!

Black haze rose from her body as her hidden power was revealed.

It was gloomy and dark.

At that moment, Huan Xia's body, which had been suppressed by energy, didn't feel restricted.

Pak!

'Success!'

She didn't think that it would actually work.

Only the clan leaders and the higher people in the clans inherited this demonic energy for generations.

The demonic energy was different from normal energy. It was based on destructive energy, so it expelled other forms of energy.

'I need to get out of here!'

Phat!

Without thinking, she tried to move away.

But she took only three steps.

"Kneel down."

Thud!

"Kyak!"

A voice ordered her, and she fell.

She fell so bad that her knees were bleeding.

'What the hell!'

She couldn't understand it.

The moment the voice was heard, her body obeyed the command.

It was done voluntarily.

'I need to get up! Get up! Get up!'

She tried her best to use the demonic energy, but nothing happened.

On the contrary, the demonic energy in her body made her feel uncomfortable.

Chun Yeowun, who approached her, said.

“How stupid. Ghost Illusion clan…”

“H-How…”

“Demonic energy… Even after I disappeared, the command was followed well.”

“What are you?”

“Who do you think has passed down that demonic energy?”

Wooong!

At that moment, an energy that transcended one's imagination soared from Chun Yeowun’s body.

It was as close to an abyss that encroached on everything.

“Ugh!”

Huan Xia began to feel suffocated at the energy soaring around.

“Any kind of demonic energy has no choice but to succumb in front of the Sky Demon Energy.”

“Sky, Sky Demon Energy?”

She heard about it.

It was said that it was the power that the second generation Chun Ma had created.

‘It can’t be! I never heard of any clan that could master the Sky Demon energy… ’

Her mind denied it, but not the body.

She could feel the demonic energy in her body getting terrified.

“W-who are you?”

Shh!

Chun Yeowun met her eyes and said.

“I’m the one you call ancestor and Lord, I possess the title of Second generation Chun Ma, I’m the Demon God you should worship.”

CHAPTER 41
CHUN MA (HEAVENLY DEMON) (1)

Sky Demon Energy.

It had originated from a fallen dragon.

Pure hatred.

Murderous intent.

Pitch Darkness.

They were obtained by killing an ascending dragon.

It was the Sky Demon energy that brought all of those characteristics together.

The first Chun Ma had left behind his technique and energy for the prosperity of his future successors.

The person who managed to obtain it was Chun Yeowun, the 2nd generation Chun Ma.

'Demonic energy.'

Before he disappeared, Chun Yeowun had left the demonic energy to the cult members.

Cultists, who had excellent strength, were able to absorb the demonic energy inside the corpse of the fallen spirit.

Their Lord had disappeared, but the demonic energy had been passed down from generation to generation and remained a symbol of the Sky Demon Order.

Thud! Thud!

Huan Xia shouted while banging her head to the floor.

“This lowly member of the Sky Demon Order recognizes the 2nd Chun Ma. Please forgive my act of rudeness in the presence of the Demon God!”

The only energy that the demonic energy could succumb to, is the Sky Demon energy.

She felt it in her bones.

She couldn’t help but admit that the man in front of her was Chun Yeowun, the 24th Lord who had disappeared.

“Raise your head.”

“How can an ignorant lowly member of the cult who couldn’t even recognize the true Chun Ma lift her head? I cannot do it unless I am properly punished.”

She was nervous and embarrassed.

She couldn’t forgive herself for pointing her finger at Chun Yeowun and for uttering that his sword was fake.

She didn’t have the confidence to look at his face.

Woong!

Against her wishes, her body flew.

Blood was dripping from her forehead and covered her pretty face that was showing anxiety.

“Ahh… Lord Chun Ma.”

However, what Chun Yeowun said was completely opposite to her expectations…

“Don’t mistake this. I am not going to punish each and every one of you individually.”

“Huh?

“You and all the other members who are currently fighting will be punished.”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes turned cold.

Not only was the Sky Demon Order, which held a great history and power for more than 1,800 years, disbanded, but also its members are fighting each other instead of working on rebuilding it.

Furthermore, the Chun Woo-kyung faction had coveted the Lord’s position by putting forth a fake Sky Demon Sword and a fake White Dragon Blade. Not only that, but also the jade plate. Chun Yeowun has every reason to never forgive that man.

“You will all be punished according to your sins, so be prepared.”

“L-Lord Chun Ma…”

For a moment, Huan Xia felt terrible.

In Chun Yeowun’s days, it was common for brothers and sisters from one parent to kill each other to covet the position.

It was Chun Yeowun, the Lord and the 2nd Chun Ma, who eradicated it.

He made sure not to let any outside organization interfere with the Sky Demon Order’s internal affairs and made sure there was no war within the cult.

‘Wait. Wasn’t it the 2nd Chun Ma who is said to have killed all the outsiders and cut all the arms of the brothers who were competing… ’

Although much had been forgotten over time, Chun Yeowun was a legendary figure with many things written regarding him.

He wasn’t the kind to let people go just because they were his descendants.

“Speak.”

“Huh? What do you mean…”

“Tell me where your faction’s base is.”

"T… that…"

At Chun Yeowun's direct question, she wasn't able to answer.

Rather, she wanted to know if he was asking about Chun Woo-kyung or Chun Yu-seong.

Actually, she didn't know the location.

The location where Chun Woo-kyung publicly revealed the swords was found to be a random place and not their actual base.

The reason why Chun Yeowun didn't mention Chun Woo-kyung's base was because he knew about it from the data he found on the smartphone.

"Don't think of changing topics."

Thud!

Huan Xia fell on her knees and spoke with tears in her eyes.

"My Lord. Please have mercy on me."

In the end, she gave all the information she had.

She couldn't even remember how many times she cried in the process.

'Jinan City.'

The base of general manager Chun Yu-jang was in Jinan city.

It was a city located in the northwest of Shandong province.

Finally, he found out about the whereabouts of the three factions.

"My Lord. I congratulate you."

Baek Jong-so, who swore an oath to rebuild the Sky Demon Order by following Chun Yeowun, delivered his congratulations.

He, too, hadn't expected their bases' locations to be found out so quickly.

Since they said they would come after the Gate Warning, The location of Chun Yu-seong faction's base could then be easily found.

"We will be busy once the Gate Warning is over."

Baek Jong-so smiled.

However, what Chun Yeowun said was completely unexpected.

"I know the location, so why do I need to wait?"

"Huh?"

He couldn't understand what Chun Yeowun meant.

The operation of the trains was suspended until the Gate Warning was over.

Moreover, to get to Jinan city, one would have to pass through 7 cities, taking at least 2 days.

"My Lord. What are you talking about…"

"Baek Jong-so."

"Yes."

"Take your mother and follow the successor of the Ghost Illusion clan to the hideout we talked about earlier."

"Sorry? Then, what about Lord Chun Ma?"

"It might take longer, but I will be back in three days."

"What do you mean by that?"

Phat!

Even before he could finish his question, Chun Yeowun soared into the air.

It wasn't the light footwork that he knew about.

Huan Xia mumbled with surprised eyes.

"N-No! Space Movement!!"

What Chun Yeowun unfolded was the Space Movement, the most incredible feat one could ever do.

A state where one can fly freely by using the internal energy.

It was an absolute light footwork technique that even most Supreme Masters couldn't do.

"…he isn't human."

She always heard about it, but never witnessed it.

And now she has just seen Chun Yeowun use it as he flew into the sky.

'What?'

It was a dark night, and he was too high to see.

Phut phut!

As if a rocket was launched, something moved the man as he flew to the southwest at a tremendous speed.

Huan Xia was confused when she asked Baek Jong-so.

"Wh-what did I just see?"

Shenyang City. Gate Defense site.

The atmosphere at the Gate Defense was like a festival.

The alpha that had to be caught was captured much sooner than expected.

“West D-12 barrier.”

“West D-13 barrier.”

The monitoring agents were reporting.

Most of the barriers were intact, and Bu Hyeon-dong, the one in charge of the wall defense on the western wall, also reported that all the remaining entities would be cleared soon.

‘Nice!’

Lieutenant in charge, Wei So-yong, couldn’t hide her overflowing joy.

She was nervous the whole time, thinking that the barrier would break, but she was fortunate.

‘It was C class but it passed safely.’

She was lucky.

Of course, behind the luck was Murim.

According to a report from Bu Hyeon-dong, he said the man was an unregistered Murim, so she was curious about his identity.

‘I want to repay his favor.’

She heard that the Alpha Horn Jackal, which had suddenly appeared towards the West E-3 barrier, was cut with one strike. It was deduced that if the person was a Gate Keeper, he would be an A-class or an S-class.

‘Well, hopefully we can get the core of the alpha.’

Occasionally, the Murim association would offer high prices for the core, so unregistered Murim warriors would often sell it to them.

It was when she was curious about it.

Wheeing!

An emergency warning light appeared on the detection radar.

An agent monitoring the screen shouted.

“Commander on duty! Please look at this!”

Tatat!

The man typed something on the keyboard and brought it onto the main monitor.

A radar that shone on Shenyang city.

Woong!

The people in the room were confused.

The red dot, caught on the detector, was moving southwest across the city at a tremendous speed.

Wei So-yong, who was confused, shouted.

“Activate the anti-aircraft defense system now!”

However, before they even could do anything, the red dot had already left the city.

It was incredibly fast, with a speed of Mach 13. [1]

“Passed Shenyang!”

The beeping of the radar stopped.

All the soldiers in the monitoring room, who were nervous, sighed in relief.

If this unidentified flying object hovered over Shenyang, it could’ve been a Code Red emergency.

Wei So-yong, who had lost the feel of her legs, mumbled.

“Damn it… what the hell was that?”

People were traveling on the road in RV vehicles of the Public Security Bureau.

They were Baek Jong-so, his mother, Moyong Lee Myeong, Huan Xia of the Ghost Illusion clan, and the wounded man from the prison.

Baek Jong-so, who was holding the steering wheel, was talking to someone on the phone.

“Okay. So, empty my room and the room of Ho-jeong.”

— No! Director Yun Mun-pyeong knows?

“Just hurry. We are hurt.”

— Ha. Team leader Ho-jeong should've informed me. It would have been better.

The person talking to Baek Jong-so was in the hideout.

The hideout was where Baek jong-so and the mission team of the Six Road Toys had lived, a private bunker.

“If that person snaps his finger, you are dead. If you have no intention to die, just do what I asked,”

He wasn’t wrong.

Everyone in the hideout had nano bombs in them.

At those words, the person on the phone grumbled.

—… What is he? Thanos or something?

“Don’t act smart and get ready!”

— beep!

Cutting the call, Baek Jong-so sighed.

If there was a safer place, he would have guided them there, but at the moment, the hideout was the best.

“Uhhh.”

Huan Xia, who was sitting in the back seat, was holding her phone.

She was trying to contact her father.

However, as Chun Yeowun cracked the phone, there seemed to be a problem with the communication chip. Even normal texts didn’t work.

‘Please! Please! Just work!’

Jinan city, Northeast.

Far out of town, there was a large lot with a lake in the front and small ridges in the back.

There was a 30 story building and about ten office buildings clustered. At the entrance to the site, there was a large company sign called Yongchun group.

The 30 story building was the headquarters of the Yongchun group.

Even though it was late at night, there were eight suited middle-aged men. They seemed to be senior officials as they sat in a staff meeting room on the 29th floor.

At the very top of the table sat a man in his mid-50s, with white hair and sharp-looking eyes.

“I definitely said no.”

“Chairman!”

A bearded middle-aged man in a navy blue suit said with an impatient look.

“Director Huan. I’ve definitely said no a lot of times. The National Defense Agency said that a Gate Warning will be issued within a day or two. Where do you want to

go?"

"But I lost contact with my daughter!"

The middle-aged man called Huan bit his lip.

The chairman responded with a sad expression.

"Gate 19 is in the North. The defense people said that the Gate could be B class or higher this time. If you are absent in such a situation, then who will control the cult members?"

Class B Gate.

A disaster with a very high risk.

When a disaster type came, it was dangerous for everyone.

The chairman continued as director Huan's expression darkened.

"You are the most important person here. How could you, the head of an information gathering network, be unable to control your emotions?"

"…I apologize."

"In any case, Shenyang city can't be entered because of the Gate Warning there. Hold on a little. Once the warning is lifted, the cult members waiting in the city will move."

Even though he was speaking softly, the president didn't want to say it.

As far as he knew, Huan's daughter was an adopted one and not his real child.

He heard that director Huan's clan had problems with female children because of the strong yin.

'She was sent there to avoid getting caught up in this war, but it still made a fuss.'

However, for him, director Huan was an important person.

And he didn't want to make him feel bad.

“Anyway, the first thing to do is to find the authenticity of the item that he said he retrieved…”

Drrrr!

Director Huan’s phone vibrated.

The interruption irritated the chairman, but then director Huan seemed pleased for some reason.

“Chairman! It is my daughter’s text!”

“See. Didn’t I say that everything will be fine.”

‘He and his daughter… sigh.’

Especially at the current times, it was extremely difficult to conduct a meeting.

However, after reading the text, director Huan’s expression seemed to have changed.

Curious, the chairman asked.

“Is there a problem?”

“I have no idea what this means. She said that…”

Drrrr!

Another text came in.

“Chun… Ma?”

“What?”

It was then.

Kwakwakwang!

A loud roar was heard from above the building.

Something suddenly pierced the ceiling and landed on the table.

At the sudden scene, everyone stepped back at once.

“Wh-what is going on?”

The chairman, who also got up and moved back, had his eyes focused on something in the middle of the table.

“Sword?”

A precious black sword with a unique black brilliance different from a normal sword.

It seemed familiar.

There were three letters engraved on the sword. The chairman’s eyes shook as he read them.

“Sky…”

It was then.

Kwang!

Another thing fell from the ceiling and entered the room through the same hole.

This time, it was much bigger, and the entire room was covered in dust.

“What is it?”

“Infiltrated?”

Ssrrng!

People pulled out their weapons.

Wheeing!

Then, the dust settled with a weird sound.

A young man with a fair face and black coat.

Chun Yeowun.

“Who dares to…”

Chun Yeowun looked down at the people and said.

“Kneel.”

At that moment, the seniors in the room were forced to kneel against their wills.

Thud! Thud!

“Kuak!”

“What the hell is this!”

Everyone couldn’t hide their shock at what was happening.

What made them even more shocked was.

"Ch-chairman!!!”

The arrogant chairman was no exception.

Editor’s Note

(1) Mach 13 ≃ 16,000 km/h or 10,000 mph

CHAPTER 42
CHUN MA (HEAVENLY DEMON) (2)

The executives of the Yongchun group, who knelt down as they were suppressed by the Sky Demon energy, quickly grasped the situation.

Unlike Huan Xia, a young member of the Ghost Illusion clan, they were all leaders of the higher clans in the Sky Demon Order even before it dissolved.

Naturally, they had the ability to figure out the cause of what was happening.

'Demonic energy is trembling.'

'Demonic energy is going out of control.'

They instinctively recognized that the cause was Chun Yeowun.

Woong!

'What the hell is this man's… '

The demonic energy emanating from Chun Yeowun was different from the energy they possessed.

It was like the difference between a sea and a river.

'Was there ever a demonic energy that could force others to surrender?'

The demonic energy itself couldn't be controlled.

Those with demonic energy could weaken others.

However, it was the first time that they felt it shuddering inside them.

Chun Yeowun, who glanced at them, opened his mouth.

“This is good. Are you the people leading this faction?”

‘This faction?’

Their eyes turned bitter.

They managed to understand two things.

First, This person knew about them.

And second, the man most probably belonged to another faction.

“You were sitting on the top.”

Chun Yeowun’s gaze turned to the chairman as he spoke.

Chun Yeowun, who was standing on the table, approached him.

It was then.

“Stop!”

Papak!

“Ho-oh?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes shone.

Two people, who were on their knees, stood up.

One of them was director Huan Myong-ho, the current clan leader of the Ghost Illusion clan.

[Suppress demonic energy…]

At director Huan’s message, the other people understood what he meant.

It has been nearly a thousand years since demonic energy got introduced to the Cult.

And that thousand years was enough for them to wield it freely.

'If the demonic energy is being restrained… '

They just had to push it.

As Huan Myung-oh said, they began to suppress the demonic energy inside them, and the control over their body, which had been restrained, returned back to normal.

Papak!

Before long, another three people, including the chairman, stood up.

However, there were four more who were relatively weak in controlling their internal energy. That's why they couldn't stand up.

"Pretty good."

Chun Yeowun praised the five who got up.

It wasn't that they overpowered him, but he liked how they responded calmly to the situation.

Huan Myung-oh held the ghost sword tightly in his hand.

"I am Huan Myung-oh, the clan leader of the Ghost Illusion clan. Are you a leader in our Cult?"

Huan Myung-oh was convinced that Chun yeowun was a member of the Cult.

Among all the Murim people, only Cult members were able to deal with the demonic energy.

But they couldn't figure out who the man was.

'That sword… '

Huan Myung-oh's gaze turned to the sword in the middle of the table.

Who wouldn't know that sword?

They weren't sure if it was genuine, but it was very similar to the sword the Chun

Woo-kyung faction had shown.

At that time, Chun Yeowun spoke.

“For a descendant of Elder Huan, your tone is quite manly.”

“Elder Huan?”

“If it wasn’t for that face and the Ghost Sword, I wouldn’t have believed that you were a Ghost Illusion clan leader, but an ordinary member of the cult.”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Huan Myung-oh’s impression hardened.

Within the Cult, the only people who knew about his sword were the previous clan leaders of Ghost Illusion, the Lord, and the clan leaders of other higher clans.

‘How did he know?’

Even the chairman didn’t know that director Huan had a skin mask on.

It was natural.

The clan leaders of the Cult only revealed their swords and faces to the Lord.

The current chairman had ordered that those who support him should present themselves proudly to him.

That’s why Huan Myung-oh removed the mask, but in fact, it was a rare double masking.

“Director Huan?”

The chairman looked at him as if asking if it was real, and Huan Myung-oh couldn’t hide his embarrassment.

It was a difficult situation.

At that moment, someone raised their sword towards Chun Yeowun.

“I don’t know which clan you belong to, but don’t act up in front of our chairman!”

He was a swordsman with excellent swordsmanship skills.

The sword kept changing at various angles with the versatility of a snake.

Chachacha!

Pak!

“Uh?”

The middle-aged man who unfolded the sword technique couldn’t hide his fluster.

Even before the technique was entirely unfolded, Chun Yeowun grabbed the sword's blade with just two fingers.

“Seven Snake Sword of the Snake Sword Clan, but… There are a few changes.”

Kak!

When Chun Yeowun applied energy, the blade broke.

“Compared to Suh Deng, you are far behind. You must be ashamed to be the descendant of the 1st elder.”

‘!?’

The man’s eyes fluttered.

Suh Deng was the 6th ancestor and the great leader of his clan.

“You will pay the price for swinging that sword at me.”

“What?”

Pak!

Chun Yeowun flicked the broken blade with his finger.

The blade flew at a weird angle and pierced the left chest of the man.

“Kuak!”

Woong! Bang!

It wasn’t known how strong the attack was, but the middle-aged man crashed into the wall.

“General Manager Suh!”

The members in the room were astonished.

General manager Suh was a Superior Master, one of the top three people.

But just now, he was easily taken down.

According to the Murim Association, he must be top class.

“You are from a different faction right?”

The only woman in the room, a middle-aged woman wearing a black skirt, aimed her unique-looking sword with a wire attached to it at Chun Yeowun.

As if playing an instrument, she flicked the wire with her fingers and extended the sword forwards.

“This!”

At her act, everyone covered their ears.

Wooong!

At that moment, along with a deafening sound that vibrated the entire conference room, swords spread around as if water was spraying from a hose and covered Chun Yeowun.

‘Waveform Sword!’

It was the Sound Clan’s unofficial Demon Sound Sword.

It was a technique that could only be unfolded when the person reached Superior

Master level.

'You can't stop this!'

The technique was more effective in narrow spaces.

The corners of her lips went up.

However.

"Indeed, must be from Sound Clan."

Chun Yeowun lightly tapped his palm in the air.

Pang!

Round ripples appeared in the air with a loud sound, and an invisible wall blocked all the swords.

"No way! The clan's…"

Was blocked too easily.

Even if the opponent was of Supreme Master level, he should have at least a five-step distance from the swords to stop them, but this man had just easily stopped them at such a narrow distance.

"A combination of swords and sound waves… Quite useful. Sound Clan."

Chun Yeowun was unexpectedly interested in the advanced techniques of the clan.

Even since he became the Lord, the Sound clan had weakened a lot compared to the past.

But in the current times, martial arts seem to have become more advanced.

"Sound clan seems to be doing better."

"What do you mean?"

Wheik!

Chun Yeowun reached out to her.

Then suddenly, the woman grabbed her chest and began to scream.

“Ackk!”

It wasn’t like applying pressure with internal energy.

It was a pain she was experiencing for the first time in her life. It felt as if someone was eating her heart away.

“Achkkk!”

She couldn’t understand what was happening to her.

Even if she didn’t move, her heart still hurt.

Deciding that something was wrong with her body, she tried to raise her internal energy.

Thud!

“Damn!”

When she used her Dantian, the pain spread even more, and she couldn’t raise the internal energy.

Even the slightest movement caused extreme pain in her body.

It felt like her body was being eaten alive.

“Kuak!”

“Manager Hang!”

The other people were worried.

Her eyes were trembling in pain.

‘Is my heart giving out?’

At first, she couldn’t understand why she was suddenly feeling pain.

But then, one thing came to her mind.

‘Poison Parasite?’

Parasite poison.

That is the Poison Clan’s technique, a dangerous poison that becomes dormant in the host's body.

She knew what it was.

It was a curse that was passed down in her family from generation to generation.

‘No way… ’

She, who kept holding her heart, looked at Chun Yeowun.

She heard that the poison in her body was dormant and that it was placed in her ancestor Hang Soyu, as a punishment from Chun Yeowun, the 24th Lord.

The Gu poison was created by the first Chun Ma and could only respond to the Sky Demon energy.

It was a poison that could only be controlled with Sky Demon energy.

‘How can this be… ’

The clan put a lot of effort into getting rid of the poison in their bodies.

However, no matter how advanced the medical technology was, they couldn’t find a way to get rid of the poison that held onto the Dantian and heart.

Eventually, the clan gave up and lived normally as no descendant could control the Sky Demon energy.

“W-who are you? How are you using Sky Demon energy?”

“Sky Demon energy!”

Woong!

At the words of Manager Hang, the others became confused.

They knew that the demonic energy the man used was different, but they never thought it could be the Sky Demon energy.

Because the Sky Demon energy wasn’t passed down after the 2nd Chun Ma.

“So, you still don’t know who I am?”

Goooo!

Black energy exploded from Chun Yeowun’s body.

All the people were shocked by the suffocating energy that was different from the energy he released the first time.

‘H-how can this be… ’

They knew it.

They were trying to suppress the demonic energy within them, but now, despite their trials to suppress it, it kept trembling.

They looked at the Sky Demon Sword that was on the table.

‘Sky Demon Sword… Sky Demon energy!’

It symbolized only one thing.

One person knelt down.

Thud!

It was Huan Myung-oh.

Huan Myung-oh, who knelt down, then banged his head on the floor three times and

shouted.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

“Huan Myung-oh, a lowly member of the Great Sky Demon Order, greets the Chun Ma!”

As soon as he said those words, almost everyone else bent down and shouted in unison.

“We greet the Chun Ma!!!”

The absolute title of the Sky Demon Order.

No one could disobey the holder of the title of Chun Ma.

However, one person didn’t bow.

He was the chairman of the Yongchun group.

“No way! The Sky Demon energy has disappeared since the 24th Lord! What are the elders doing! You must only kneel to me!”

The chairman was so angry that veins started to pop up on his forehead.

Despite his cry, not a single bowing person lifted their head.

‘No way!’

These were the people who supported and followed him.

However, they easily abandoned him because of a person who showed the power of Chun Ma.

He couldn’t believe it.

“That Sky Demon Sword has to be fake, how can he have the sword that went missing along with the 24th Lord?”

Phat!

The angry chairman rushed to attack Chun Yeowun.

“Do not test my patience!”

He drew his sword and unfolded it.

He unfolded the 2nd form of the Sword Force of Sky Demon, which drew 24 splendid trajectories.

The Sword Force of Sky Demon, known to be the most perfect swordsmanship in the entire Murim, was unfolded in his hands.

Chow! Chow! Chow! Chow!

‘oh oh oh!’

‘Indeed!’

As they saw the sword being unfolded, all the people on the floor exclaimed.

Among the two sons of the previous chairman, the chairman’s swordsmanship was known to be excellent as he was the talented one.

And only those who knew the technique would be able to block and defend themselves.

‘I am going to reveal that you are fake!’

The chairman was too proud of himself.

He was confident that there was no one worthy of being his opponent.

Chun Yeowun clicked his tongue.

“Since when did someone who isn’t even the Lord start being taught the Sword Force of Sky Demon?”

Tak!

He had no sword, yet he stopped a sword.

But what was more shocking.

“There is no connection from the 8th to 9th change. And the 13th form is horrible.”

“What?”

“Here.”

Pak!

Chun Yeowun lightly pushed the right elbow.

And the chairman’s technique form shook.

‘Th-this!’

Puck! Kuak!

“Kuak!”

Chun Yeowun kicked the ankle.

The chairman felt his ankle break, and the sword fell.

Shhh!

The sword that was lost from his grip flew to the ceiling and pierced it.

Thud!

As his ankle got broken, the chairman fell down on the table.

The sword that was supposed to be the most perfect ended before he could even properly unfold it.

‘H-how did this happen?’

The chairman looked at Chun Yeowun with a puzzled face.

Even the Lord, who was currently imprisoned, never pointed out his mistakes in

such a dangerous way.

With a trembling voice, he asked.

“Who… who are you?”

Leaning closer to him, Chun Yeowun looked him in the eye and asked.

“Who am I? The 24th Lord. The one who disappeared.”

‘!!!’

At the unexpected answer, the chairman’s eyes widened.

To him, Chun Yeowun spoke in a cold voice.

“Did you think that you could turn the Cult into such a mess and get away with it?”

CHAPTER 43
CHUN MA (HEAVENLY DEMON) (3)

The missing 24th Lord, Demon God Chun Yeowun.

More than a thousand years have passed since he disappeared.

'Does this even make sense?'

The chairman's eyes were wide and shaking.

Nowadays, the average human lifespan ranges from 90 to 120 years, thanks to the development of the medical field.

Among the Murim people who always worked on honing their skills, only eight registered Murim warriors had lived over 170.

It was an era in which longevity was possible, but it made no sense for a person to live a thousand years.

'No matter how I look… '

The man in front of him looked like he had just turned twenty.

It would have been impossible without having immortality.

That was when something struck his mind.

'The 24th ancestor, the Demon God, was said to be the only person who reached the Heavenly Master level in Murim.'

The last level, which was taught to be a myth, was reached.

The murim people believed that those who would reach that Heavenly Master level would become immortal and live an eternal life.

In a trembling voice, the chairman asked.

“A-are you really the 24th Lord?”

“I guess you weren’t listening to my words.”

Chun Yeowun’s cold words made goosebumps rise all over his body.

It would be better to say that his body shuddered.

‘W-Who can this… ’

If he was the Demon God he knew about, then that meant he was an actual ancestor.

After reviving the Sky Demon Order, which was once swayed by the outsiders and re-establishing the Chun family, Chun Yeowun fought for his position and became the Lord.

‘If he really is the 24th lord and ancestor, then I can’t be like this.’

“Kuk!”

The chairman raised his upper body and then bowed his head to Chun Yeowun.

And cried out in a loud voice.

“I am Chun Yu-jang, 24th…”

Shh!

“Ah?”

Even before he could greet, chairman Chun Yu-jang’s body stood up on its own.

Chun Yeowun, who was looking at him with cold eyes, opened his mouth.

“Everyone, raise your heads.”

‘All?’

The others, who were bowing their heads, couldn't understand why Chun Yeowun said that.

But, the order of the Chun Ma was absolute.

Cautiously, they lifted their heads and looked at Chun Yeowun.

"You people are a huge disappointment."

In straight words, all of them ended up lowering their heads at the same time and shouted.

"We apologize!!!"

They couldn't give an excuse.

They felt like they were kids in front of their parents, unable to hide the shame they were feeling.

Chun Yeowun spoke to them with a firm voice.

"Apologize? Do you think that this matter will pass with just words? Today, you will be punished for ruining the Cult!"

"Punished?"

At the word 'punishment', the clan leaders' expressions distorted heavily.

While they were puzzled, Chun Yeowun's hand went to Chun Yu-jang's left wrist.

"You will be the first."

"An-ances…"

Chun Yu-jang nervously gulped.

Director Huan Myung-oh looked at him with worried eyes.

'Still, he is a direct descendant, and can be very use… '

Crack!

“Kuak!”

A scream erupted from his mouth.

And shock appeared in the eyes of the people who witnessed it.

Chun Yu-jang’s wrist fell to the floor.

“C-chairman!”

“Do you have to go this far!”

The others couldn’t hide their shock as they didn’t expect their arms to be cut off.

Not caring about their reactions, Chun Yeowun spoke to Chun Yu-jang, who was in pain.

“First! The punishment for messing up the Cult and causing all its members to scatter and hide!”

“Kuak!”

Chun Yu-jang looked at Chun Yeowun with fearful eyes.

He was prepared to take some punishment, but he never thought his wrist would be cut off.

“My Lord!”

Huan Myung-oh stepped forward while kneeling and said.

“This is too extreme. Even if that is true, the chairman is the leader of the faction, and a direct descendant!”

“Huh.”

Chun Yeowun snorted and waved his hand.

The severed wrist of Chun Yu-jang, which fell to the floor, moved in front of Huan Myung-oh.

Pak!

As he saw it, Huan Myung-oh trembled.

Chun Yu-jang's severed part was emitting a chill as if it had been put in a freezer.

'It is freezing. No way!'

During the measures of rejoining an amputated body part, the cut parts were often wrapped in a handkerchief or gauze and placed in an ice pack.

It was to minimize the tissue damage.

Besides.

'The cut section is clean.'

It looked like he cut it out of anger, but it was done with care.

For those who reached Chun Yeowun's level, handling the sword to minimize damage was an easy task.

'He didn't just cut it.'

He was literally delivering the punishment.

If Chun Yeowun had cut it in rage or anger, then rejoining it would be impossible.

When Huan Myung-oh realized that he wasn't hurting but punishing them, he had no choice but to keep his mouth shut.

"An-ancesto…"

Chun Yu-jang, who didn't know it, was losing his mind.

Because he made one mistake, his wrist was cut off.

He was afraid to think of a second or third mistake that could cost him his neck.

“P-please forgive me.”

Chun Yu-jang said in a pleading voice.

“Second! The punishment for disintegrating the Cult because of self-interest and greed for the Lord position when the entire Cult was in crisis.”

Pak!

“Ugh!”

Chun Yu-jang’s eyes widened.

The place where Chun Yeowun’s palm was headed was none other than his Dantian.

He was even more flustered than when his arm was cut off.

“An-ancestor! No… not this… please!”

“Not what?”

Woong!

Chun Yeowun grabbed the abdomen.

Internal energy began to dig into Chun Yu-jang’s dantian.

“Kuak!”

Like a piece of paper, Chun Yu-jang’s face wrinkled.

Instinctively, he tried to raise his internal energy to fight it off, but the difference between them was too great.

Chun Yeowun’s energy began to dig deep, causing pain all over the body.

“Kuaaak!”

From neck to forehead, veins were popping up. The people seeing it couldn't hide the fear showing up on their faces.

'Is he trying to break the Dantian?'

If that is the case, then cutting off the arm was just the beginning.

"Ancestor! Please! Please forgive me! Achhh!"

"I will seal the dantian of the three bastards who ruined the Cult until all of them are gathered at one place."

With those words, Chun Yeowun released his hand.

The painful burning fire in the body disappeared right away.

"Huh… Huh…"

'M-my internal energy?'

Chun Yu-jang's face turned white.

Sealing his Dantian wasn't a lie.

The internal energy inside his body didn't move on his request.

"Kuaak!"

With his arms cut off and his dantian sealed, his eyes reddened as he realised how miserable he was.

What was even more unbearable was that it was happening in front of the clan leaders.

'Ahhh… how can you do this to your direct descendant?'

There was nothing more to lose.

For becoming the Lord of the Cult, he even broke apart from his own older brother.

And when his only purpose in life was shattered like that, he lost his motivation.

To him, Chun Yeowun said.

“Third one.”

“Third?”

Now Chun Yu-jang felt like crying.

What more could be done after cutting his wrist and sealing his dantian?

It was then.

Beep! Beep!

The office phone rang.

Not only that, but the phones of all the people in the room started to ring.

‘Hmm.’

Chun Yeowun was puzzled.

He made sure to cut off any interference in the room by covering it with energy, but still, something happened.

‘Not the ones outside.’

Outside the room, there were around two prominent people who seemed to be guards.

And they didn’t come in when the ceiling was broken.

‘Then… ’

Chun Yeowun looked at the curtain in the room covering the scenery outside.

“Answer it.”

“Yes!”

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Huan Myung-oh answered the phone.

“I am in a meeting right now.”

He intended to cut it off.

However, Huan Myung-oh’s face was shocked.

He cut the call right away and hurried out to open the curtain that was covering the window.

The moment he opened the curtain, he saw several vehicles of the National Guard gathered at the entrance of the building.

“Defense forces.”

“Why are they here?”

No one could understand it.

Huan Myung-oh spoke in a cautious voice as he looked at Chun yeowun and Chun Yu-jang.

“It is Major Baek Jin-chang of the National Guard.”

“Baek Jin-chang? Why is he here?”

“It seems like an unidentified flying object fell on our building, and it has to be a gate related problem, so they requested us to cooperate with the search.”

Upon hearing that it was an unidentified flying object, everyone’s eyes turned towards Chun Yeowun.

He was the only one who flew through the ceiling.

As he didn’t predict this to happen, Chun Yeowun rubbed his chin.

‘Nano. Didn’t you fly in stealth mode?’

[The infrared camera must have captured the heat rays emitted by the magnetic particles, the radar couldn't see it.]

The radar could be blocked.

However, the Gate Defense Forces had taken measures to prevent the approach of dangerous objects into the barrier. It was only natural that they detected the movement.

'Bothersome.'

It was when he looked out of the window and started to think about what to do.

Chun Yu-jang spoke.

"Ancestor."

"What?"

"If it is Baek Jin-chang of the National Guard, then I think I can do something about it."

"What can you do?"

"He received a lot of donations from our Yongchun group."

The Yongchun was able to be listed in Jinan city because it had built a strong relationship with the high-ranking officials.

After looking at his eyes, Chun Yeowun released the internal energy suppressing the people.

"T-thank you for trusting me. I-I will get this done soon."

Chun Yu-jang, who managed to escape the third punishment because of the unexpected appearance of the National Guard, hurriedly left the room with Huan Myung-oh and others.

Chun Yu-jang's mouth twitched as he headed to the elevator.

'Nice timing!'

He felt genuinely grateful for the appearance of the National Guard.

CHAPTER 44
CHUN MA (HEAVENLY DEMON) (4)

The entrance to the Yongchun group's headquarters building was through the wide lake.

A National Guard vehicle was encamped there, and more than fifty people of the National Guard were waiting in line at the closed entrance.

In front of them was a shot, a middle-aged man with pale eyebrows. He was Major Baek Jin-chang.

"Major Baek. Do we really need to wait here? Let's start the search right away."

Said a bearded man, who was waiting with crossed arms.

"Wait up. Don't be impatient, captain Ha."

The bearded man's vest had the Gate Keepers pattern drawn on it.

He was Ha Hyun-gang, the Gate Keepers captain in Jinan city.

Unable to understand, Ha Hyun-gang protested.

"Don't be impatient? An unidentified flying object fell here! If it has anything to do with the Gate, it would be a huge problem, right? I can't quite understand why the Major is being so kind to the Yongchun group."

Displeased, Baek Jin-chang frowned.

Actually, as the captain said, they had the authority to forcibly conduct a search if there was a Gate-related problem.

The reason he didn't resort to it was simple.

'The amount of money we receive from the Yongchun group is worth the wait.'

The search should be conducted as gently as possible so that he and the National Guard keep constantly receiving donations.

However, it wasn't something he could just say.

"As you know, the Yongchun group are Murim warriors. If they discovered such a dangerous object, they would have reported. But look."

The premises were quiet.

If a dangerous object had fallen, it would have been noisy.

"Sigh."

Ha Hyun-gang realised that it was useless to keep trying to persuade him.

He knew that the Yongchun group had considerable influence in Jinan, but it was a shame that even the National Guard was under them.

It was around 15 minutes after the search request was made.

From the building's side, Chairman Chun Yu-jang appeared with the executives and about forty men in uniforms that seemed to be like security guards,

"Don't you feel that something is wrong? Major Baek?"

"…Stay silent."

Baek Jin-chang, who reprimanded the captain, approached them.

And with a bright spike, he spoke to Chun Yu-jang.

"Oh my! Chairman Yong Yu-chun. Sorry for bothering you late at night."

Yong Yu-chun.

A pseudonym.

Since the official dissolution of the Black Sky Company, most of the clan leaders, including the Lord's family, hid their true identities and used different names.

“It is cumbersome. Hahaha. But you people work hard to guard the wall every day, why would a normal businessman be bothered by you?”

The two people exchanged light words.

‘As expected of our chairman.’

Director Huan Myung-oh was happy to see Chun Yu-jang’s acting naturally.

He was anxious since the chairman’s wrist was cut and his Dantian was sealed, but the man acted as professionally as one could.

Baek Jing-chang, who looked at the bandaged left arm with a puzzled look, commented.

“You look like you were injured.”

“Ah… It was a small accident.”

“Is that so?”

‘An accident?’

Baek Jin-chang was confused.

The chairman of the Yongchun group was an unregistered Murim, but he knew that he possessed great martial arts.

In fact, he had seen the man in action several times in the war.

“Anyway, I heard that you made a search request for an unidentified flying object.”

“Hmmm, indeed. The National Defense Agency caught a flying object, but it disappeared at this site.”

Baek Jin-chang spoke as if he was sorry about it.

As if saying that the search was inevitable.

“Ahh, that makes sense. However.”

At that, Chun Yu-jang looked at Huan Myung-oh, who was next to him.

Director Huan Myung-oh nodded his head as he took out a tablet PC from his bag and showed it to Baek Jin-chang.

“This?”

“We received permission from the city hall security department to give our report by tomorrow mornng after our security team conducts a search of its own.”

Baek Jin-chang frowned at that.

At the bottom of the email was indeed the mark of the Jinan City Hall and an electronic signature of the security department’s head.

“Hmm.”

He actually wanted to do a rough search of the building because of their relationship and leave, but he felt something was up when they showed him that mail from city hall.

At that time, Ha Hyun-gang, the Gate Keepers captain, who was listening from the side, intervened.

“Major Baek. Even if the City hall gave them permission, isn’t this a matter that the National Defense Agency has to check in person?”

Hearing that, Chun Yu-jang narrowed his eyes and said.

“Isn’t the City Hall Security higher than the Defense? Captain Ha?”

“That’s when it’s not a Gate-related issue. Chairman Yong.”

Tak!

As Ha Hyun-gang took a step forward, the twelve Gate Keepers behind him walked ahead.

They were showing that they would do it even by force.

'Cheeky bastard.'

The Yongchun group didn't get along well with the Gate Keepers.

Chun Yu-jang, who was in a bad mood after being scolded by Chun Yeowun, didn't accept their actions.

Chun Yu-jang raised his right hand.

And the security guards behind him had their hands on their waist.

Shhh!

"Ha! What does this mean!? Major Baek! The Yongchun group says that they are going to fight the National Guard now! Are we really going to head back?"

Baek Jin-chang couldn't help but be flustered at Ha Hyun-gang's words.

'Damn it!'

He was literally in a dilemma.

Considering the city hall permission they'd received and his relationship with the Yongchun group, the right thing to do would be to give up the search and return.

However, as Ha Hyun-gang said, all the authority rested in the National Guard's hand if it was a Gate-related problem.

'I shouldn't have brought the Gate Keepers.'

If the object was hostile, then the Gate Keepers were needed.

The Gate Keepers seemed to be ready to fight people if they had to.

A confrontation was bound to happen.

Tak!

At that moment, someone got out of a Gate Keepers car and approached them.

It was a woman in her late twenties with shiny brown hair, a white shirt, a huge chest, and black pants tight enough to show her curves.

The Gate Keepers, including their captain, reacted strangely at the woman's appearance.

'What now?'

Chun Yu-jang looked at her with puzzled eyes.

He had been in Jinan city for a long time, but it was his first time seeing her.

She spoke to the captain.

"How long are you going to hold it off? Please quickly proceed with the search."

To that, Ha Hyun-gang cautiously responded.

"The Yongchun group said that they talked to the city hall security department and said that they would conduct their own searc…"

"Since when did a single company have the authority to stop the searches of the defense and Gate Keepers? Do it now!"

"Alright! Conduct the search!"

"Yes!"

At her resolute command, the Gate Keepers tried to enter.

Srrrn!

They were blocked by the security guards of the Yongchun group, who pulled out their weapons.

Although they looked like normal guards, they were all first-rate warriors as they were members of the Sky Demon Order.

Chun Yu-jang shouted at the Gate Keepers who were about to enter the site.

“I am sure that I told you we received the permission. If you ignore it, we will have to exercise our right to self-defense.”

“Right to self-defense?”

The woman with brown hair stepped forward and reached out to the security guard.

Kuk!

At that moment, the guards blocking the entrance fell down to the floor.

They were speechless.

“Ugh!”

“M-my body…”

“Heavy!”

The guards couldn’t even move.

Unlike internal energy that would push them down, their bodies seemed to have turned heavy.

‘Is that woman an A-class Gate Keeper?’

Director Huan Myung-oh tried to judge her abilities based on what he witnessed.

He looked around at the falling guards and moved to subdue the brown-haired woman at once.

Thud!

His ankles suddenly crashed into the floor as if something heavy was attached to them.

He was barely holding on.

‘My body feels heavier.’

He knew that Gate Keepers had extraordinary abilities, but he had never experienced such strength before.

'Then… '

Goo!

Huan Myung-oh decided to unleash energy to block the power that was subduing him.

As expected, when he defended with internal energy, his body could move freely again.

'Yes!'

Huan Myung-oh rushed to the woman.

"You are pretty good, but…"

She reached down and then lowered her hand.

"Uhk!"

Thud!

Unlike the first time when his body turned heavy, Huan Myung-oh collapsed as if something huge was crushing him from above.

The ground around Huan Myung-ho hollowed out.

"Uhhh!"

He tried to move, but it was impossible.

The more he tried to move, the stronger the pressing force got.

'I-I wasn't mistaken. This is gravity… '

Thud!

Huan Myung-oh's face dug into the ground.

"What is this?"

Chairman Chun Yu-jang couldn't hide his shock.

He never imagined that director Huan, a Superior Master, could be so helpless.

Then a Gate Keeper shouted with a confident voice.

"As expected of an SS-class Gate Keeper!"

"SS-class?"

The Yongchun people went stiff.

'SS-class!'

The highest level a Gate Keeper could ever be was S-class.

However, among the S-class, there were very few who had amazing strength.

Therefore, the government gave them a special class, the SS-class.

"Why is there an SS-class here?"

It was Chun Yu-jang's first time seeing a SS class.

Ha Hyun-gang, the captain, spoke to the chairman, who was flustered.

"I guess you are out of luck. Chairman Yong. You are provoking the SS-class Keeper, Yu So-hwa the Gravity Witch."

The brown-haired woman's name was Yu So-hwa.

An SS-class keeper capable of handling gravity.

"Stop spouting nonsense and start the search. Is Major Baek going to just stand there?"

“Ah-I understand!”

Baek Jin-chang answered in a shocked tone.

It seemed like he didn’t know her identity as well.

The SS-keepers were considered priority citizens and had the title of world colonels.

‘I am sorry.’

Baek jin-chang shook his head as he could never oppose her.

“Everyone proceed with the search.”

“Yes!”

The National Guard tried to enter the site by following the Gate Keepers.

Chun Yu-jang’s face contorted.

‘Damn it!’

The search that should have been stopped was going to be conducted because of an SS-class Gate Keeper.

If his Dantian wasn’t sealed, he would have stood up and fought, but now, there was no one who could stop the monster.

“Huhuhu.”

The Gate Keepers reached ahead of him.

And while passing him, the captain laughed at Chun Yu-jang.

It was then.

[Third. You are weak! Although you drew the sword because you wanted the position, you couldn’t rebuild the Cult and only made the members’ confusion grow.]

‘!!!’

Pang!

As they were trying to enter the site, Ha Hyun-gang and the Gate Keepers were thrown back.

“Ack!”

“Ahh!”

Thud!

They collided with the National Guards behind them and fell down.

The SS-class Keeper Yu So-hwa’s eyes narrowed when she saw them fly back.

At that moment, someone appeared in front of Chun Yu-jang.

It was.

“Ancestor!”

Chun Yeowun.

As Chun Yu-jang was surprised, Chun Yeowun spoke to him.

“It is a sin to be weak.”

CHAPTER 45
SS-CLASS GATE KEEPER (1)

"Ouch!"

Ha Hyun-gang, the Gate Keepers captain, who was thrown out by an unknown force, looked at Chun Yeowun, who suddenly appeared in front of him.

'What was it?'

An unknown force suddenly blew them away.

He then realised that the unknown force was energy.

It was something entirely related to the Murim people, called internal energy.

'Murim?'

However, this man seemed very different from the other Murim people he knew.

He was exuding an overwhelming sense of intimidation, which he felt only in Gate battles.

Thud!

Even the other Gate Keepers took fighting stances as their eyes focused on one person.

"Ancestor."

Chairman Chun Yu-jang gazed at Chun Yeowun's back.

Chun Yeowun didn't turn and clicked his tongue while saying.

"Tch, since when did the Cult start paying people? Since when did it start to get pushed aside by bizarre people who aren't even warriors?"

Chun Yu-jang couldn't think of an answer.

Rather, he felt terrible.

In the Black Sky Company's old days, the Sky Demon Order dominated Murim and was untouched even by the government.

Chun Yu-jang wanted to bring back those days too.

'But. This isn't the time where one great warrior can change everything.'

The words didn't come out.

It was because he strongly sympathized with the saying, being weak is a sin.

That was when someone shouted.

"Chairman Yong!"

It was Baek Jin-chang.

He was shouting with an angry face.

"Didn't we say that the search had to be done? Are you going against the National Guard!"

It was Baek Jin-chang's last warning.

Actually, that last warning wasn't necessary, but since he didn't want the company funds to be halted, he tried to play it low.

'Please get out of our way. Please! The SS-class Gate Keeper isn't from Jinan city nor is she someone that I can stop!'

He wanted to say it out loud, but he couldn't.

Chun Yu-jang couldn't hide his shock.

Despite receiving permission from the city hall, it was overrun by the National Guard. That meant all the money they kept giving to create contacts was all for

nothing.

The SS-class Keeper, Yu So-hwa, spoke to Baek Jin-chang, who was giving warnings.

“Major.”

“Y-yes?”

“They have already interfered with the execution of official duties. Arrest them!”

Shut!

Baek Jin-chang shut his mouth at her resolute command.

It seemed like leading a conversation was impossible.

Besides, since the Yongchun Group was made of Murim warriors, they wouldn’t easily let themselves get arrested.

Pak!

Baek Jin-chang raised his hand and shouted.

“Squad 1 and 2. Get Ready to fire!”

“Ready to fire!”

At his command, 20 National Guards took out their guns and aimed them all at Chun Yeowun, Chun Yu-jang, and the fallen company guards.

“Chairman Yong. Please don’t resist. If you move even a little, we will shoot…”

Tak!

‘!?’

Chun Yeowun took a step ahead before he could even finish speaking.

‘Shit!’

Now there was nothing else he could do.

It was because he had already warned them, and Yu So-hwa was standing right beside him.

Baek Jin-chang, who had to save his face, shouted.

“Fire!”

As soon as the command fell, all the 20 soldiers pulled the trigger at once.

Tatatatak!

Light flashed from the muzzles as the bullets were fired.

The soldiers’ expressions began to change as they shot at Chun Yeowun.

‘What is this?’

Every time they fired, it felt like they were seeing dots.

Confused, the soldiers stopped shooting, only to be shocked at what they were seeing.

“W-what the hell is this?”

“Bullets?”

Surprisingly, the bullets didn’t travel more than 3 meters and were suspended in mid-air.

It was as if an unseen wall had stopped them.

The bullets were spinning mid-air, and all the officers couldn’t help but be flustered.

“How can this be?”

Chun Yeowun answered them.

“Go back.”

Chun Yeowun waved his hand lightly.

The bullets, floating mid-air, turned back.

“Eik!”

“A-avoid!”

However, as the distance was short, the soldiers couldn’t escape.

It was then.

Papapak!

Bullets that had to fly back to their owners, got stuck to the ground.

Shocked, the soldiers fell back and looked at the scene with startled eyes.

“Ho-oh.”

Chun Yeowun’s eyes shone.

The one who blocked the bullet was none other than the SS-Keeper.

The one called Gravity Witch, she dropped the bullets to the floor with the force of gravity.

“Soldiers fall back. This isn’t a place where normal people can step in.”

“Y-yes!”

She asked Baek Jin-chang to call back the soldiers and spoke to Ha Hyun-gang, the Gate Keepers’ captain.

“Force him down.”

The Gate Keepers were bewildered at her order.

Everyone witnessed what had just happened. Hundreds of bullets stopped in mid-air.

They knew that fighting that monster wouldn't be an easy task.

One of them, a B-class Keeper with a Murim background, spoke.

"Uhm, at that level. That warrior could be above the Tiger level. It isn't something that B and C-class Keepers can fight."

Tiger Level.

A level based on the zodiac calendar.

The Murim Association graded Murim people according to their internal energy and skills. The other organisations graded them according to the levels of zodiac deities.

[Divine Master Level - Rat level

End of Supreme Master level - Ox level

Beginning of Supreme Master level - Tiger level

End of Superior Master level - Rabbit level

Beginning of Superior Master level - Dragon level

End of Grand Master level - Snake level

Beginning of Grand Master level - Horse level

End of Master level - Goat level

Beginning of Master level - Monkey level

First rate warrior - Rooster level

Second rate warrior - Dog level

Third rate warrior - Pig level]

It was the standard used in the current times.

The higher one went, the fewer the number of warriors would be.

And according to the association, there was currently no Rat level (Divine Master level) warrior in the world.

However, there was a rumor that the Chairman of the Murim Association, one of the five great warriors of the current Murim, has risen to that level.

Of course, it hasn't been officially confirmed.

'An S-class Keeper can only face a Rabbit face.'

One of the Gate Keepers was a B-class and a Super master level in Murim.

He was the leader of a Gate Keeper Platoon, but even he didn't want to deal with a monster who could stop bullets.

"These Murim people!"

Ha Hyun-gang shook his head.

He hated how murim people had a habit of figuring out the opponent's skills before fighting.

And if they deem the opponent superior, they don't think it is necessary to fight.

"Get out you cowards."

"Cap-captain!"

"I don't want to hear it. Face the enemy with the alpha class formation."

"Roger!"

The Alpha class formation.

It was a formation made to deal with alpha class entities.

A-class or higher Keepers could deal with the Alphas by themselves depending on the hazard level, but it was difficult to deal with Alphas over B-class or higher.

“Formation B!”

At the signal, the Keepers, accustomed to the formation, immediately moved and ran towards Chun Yeowun from different directions.

As members of the same team, they were all trained to disperse right away.

‘With this formation, we can even take down an A-class Alpha! No matter how good you are, you are nothing in front of an A-class Alpha!’

Srrng!

Ha Hyun-gang pulled out two swords from his waist.

He jumped a couple of times.

Shhh!

His figure vanished as he stepped into the air.

As an A-class Gate Keeper, he had the ability of invisibility and instant acceleration.

‘This is quite annoying.’

As he saw him vanish, Chun Yu-jang frowned.

Since they were in the same city, he saw the man use the ability a few times.

Being invisible wasn’t the problem.

“Be careful! Ancestor! When the man disappears, his energy cannot be traced!”

From his shadow to his breathing, everything got completely erased.

It was something which would normally be impossible to do, but these Gate Keepers had such problematic abilities.

Dealing with them was never easy.

‘Even if we attack from all directions, that guy has the ability to avoid it.’

Instant acceleration ability that could be compared to a Superior Master level warrior's.

Besides, the synergy between invisibility and acceleration was the best.

If one wasn't careful, they could get knives stuck in their body.

"You shouldn't stand still! You need to keep moving so that he doesn't get too close to you!"

Chun Yu-jang kept informing Chun Yeowun.

Shhh!

'Ha! Late!'

Ha Hyun-gang smiled.

He was invisible and was already behind Chun Yeowun.

Tatak!

Besides, the Keepers who entered the formation tried to attack him.

'Now!'

Ha Hyun-gang was already aiming his knife at Chun Yeowun's back.

It was then.

"These bugs are bothersome."

Chun Yeowun turned his palm and lowered it.

And.

Thud! Thud! Thud!

"Euk!"

“M-my… B-body!”

Even before they could show their abilities, the Keepers fell on their knees, being painfully suppressed.

Chun Yeowun had the ability to make even Supreme Masters immobile.

Goooo!

As Chun Yeowun increased his energy, the people with mind-related abilities fell down as well.

Thud! Crack!

“EUkkk!”

“S-save!”

As they were pressed hard against the ground, they could feel their bones breaking.

Chun Yeowun didn’t even bother when they started to scream their lungs out.

At that time, Chun Yeowun pretended to grab something with his left hand.

It was then,

Wooon!

Blood suddenly came out from the air.

Not only blood but also flesh scattered all over the place.

A gruesome spectacle that made a chill run down the spines.

‘N-No way!’

The Keepers’ eyes went wide as they struggled on the ground.

‘!!!’

There was something crumbled up like a ball on the floor.

A mixture of flesh, blood and what seemed to be the remains of Ha Hyun-gang's clothes.

"You must have thought that since you couldn't be seen, you couldn't be found."

Chun Yeowun shook his head.

The floor was soaked with the blood of the dead Ha Hyun-gang.

'A-amazing!'

Chun Yu-jang couldn't help but feel amazed.

Against Chun yeowun, the overpowered invisibility turned useless.

"Monster…! He is a monster!"

The Gate Keepers, who acknowledged the B-class Keeper's words, shouted.

However, it was too late.

"Now it's your time."

Chun Yeowun raised the energy even more.

It was then.

Thud!

The ground under Chun Yeowun's feet cracked.

It was like something tremendous was crushing down on him.

"You! You are a dangerous person."

Finally, the SS-class Gate Keeper, Yu So-hwa the Gravity Witch, made her move.

Realizing that the other Keepers could do nothing, she decided to take the lead.

'If he is higher than the beginning of the Supreme Master Level, I have to get serious.'

The force of gravity she applied now was incomparable to the one she used to subdue Huan Myung-oh.

"If you don't want to die, surrender."

Yu So-hwa looked at Chun Yeowun with arrogant eyes.

She intended to crush and kill Chun Yeowun if he didn't yield.

"Do you think that you will be able to withstand a stronger force?"

She reached out and pushed further.

And.

Thud!

The ground sank more than 1 meter deeper.

The exerted force was doubled.

However, Chun Yeowun still didn't kneel.

'More… more!'

She started increasing it more.

At that moment, something unbelievable happened.

Tak!

'!?'

Chun Yeowun took a step ahead.

With a straight back and straight knees, he seemed to be totally unaffected by the gravity.

Tak!

He continued to walk.

Too casually.

“So what is gravity?”

‘No way. How is he unaffected?’

The poker face she kept wearing, shook.

If an Alpha entity was to be put under that kind of pressure, they would’ve been crushed.

As confusion started to appear on her face, Chun Yeowun said.

“On your knees.”

“What…”

It was then.

Thud!

“Kuak!”

Her knees crushed onto the floor.

CHAPTER 46
SS-CLASS GATE KEEPER (2)

'I... I am on my knees?'

Yu So-hwa's eyes widened.

The humiliation was much greater than the pain.

After becoming an SS-class Gate Keeper and earning the title of Gravity Witch, she believed that no person could ever stand in front of her.

But this man had just made her kneel.

"It is an interesting ability, but you will have to pay the price for your actions."

Chun Yeowun reached out to her.

At that time, Yu So-hwa, who was on her knees, bowed her head and said,

"...I was at fault."

"Fault?"

"I don't need to conserve my power anymore because you... You aren't human."

Pak!

With those words, she stretched out her arms to the side.

'Huh?'

Chun Yeowun felt something he had never experienced before.

He felt no weight on his body.

His feet rose from the ground.

“Hmm?”

“Woah!”

It wasn’t just Chun Yeowun.

Not only him, but everyone around him was floating.

Anything on the ground within a 300-meter radius floated in the air, as if the place had fallen into a state of weightlessness.

Woong!

“C-car too!”

The soldiers of the National Guard were confused as they looked at the floating cars.

‘I knew that it wasn’t easy to take her down.’

Chun Yu-jang, who was also floating in the air, frowned as he looked at Yu So-hwa.

She was an SS-class Gate Keeper.

The confrontation had to be explosive, like the one between two superhumans.

‘Ancestor!’

He knew Chun Yeowun’s strength, but he was worried.

Contrary to his concerns, Chun Yeowun seemed to be interested.

He was curious about this phenomenon he had never experienced before.

“This is fun.”

“Don’t think that I earned the Gravity Witch title just with the ability of increasing the gravity.”

“So what…”

Before he could finish his words, Yu So-hwa reached out to Chun Yeowun.

Shhh!

That was the moment.

Chun Yeowun’s body soared into the air.

In an instant, his body rose to around 200 meters off the ground.

With a smile on her face, she mumbled.

“In zero gravity, I am the only one who can control your movements. From now on, there is nothing you can do in this space.”

Gravity Field.

Her secret ability to control all gravity within 300-meter radius.

Her brain activity was so great that she could use it for 5 minutes straight, and during that time, all gravity in that field was under her control.

[A strong gravitational force is in the sky.]

‘I know.’

Chun Yeowun responded to Nano’s warning.

He thought that she could only exert her power on the ground, but she seemed able to manipulate gravity anywhere.

‘Hmm.’

What was more annoying was that the gravity around him was blocking the energy.

‘I need to deal with her soon.’

Phat!

Chun Yeowun kicked the air around and tried to move towards the woman.

Wheik!

At that moment, his body was swept to the left.

The position of the field seemed to have changed.

'So tricky.'

While his body was being swept away, Chun Yeowun sprinted in the air again using energy and tried to move in the opposite direction.

He then tried to move at greater speed.

The gravity wasn't fixed, but constantly changing, which interfered with Chun Yeowun's movements.

'You think I'll let you adapt?'

Yu So-hwa changed the gravitational field around Chun Yeowun.

Thanks to that, Chun Yeowun's body kept moving around, unable to move in a certain direction.

Shhh! Shh!

Due to that, Chun Yeowun was in a situation where it was harder to move.

Wooo!

Chun Yeowun raised sword qi in his hand.

As his body was being swept away, he thought of something else.

"Then this one."

Chak!

Chun Yeowun directed the sword qi at Yu So-hwa.

At that moment, the sword qi, which seemed to fly in a straight line, bent and flew away.

'The path of the sword qi was changed?'

He only tried it out of curiosity, but it was a shock.

He didn't know that gravity could affect that too.

It was then.

Swoosh!

An RV flew towards Chun Yeowun.

[Another gravitation field was formed in the vicinity of the user.]

He was being pushed to the left as the RV came for him.

"You are really annoying."

Chun Yeowun waved his hand at the incoming RV.

Chh!

With a sharp sound, the RV was split in half.

But the split RV still came for Chun Yeowun.

'How!'

Pang!

Chun Yeowun sprinted into the air and avoided it.

At that, the woman on the ground laughed.

"You think you can avoid it so easily?"

The RV car turned and flew towards Chun Yeowun again.

“Ha?”

Chun Yeowun was shocked.

Phut!

Again, Chun Yeowun sprinted through the air and avoided the split RV.

But there was a problem.

‘This… ’

There wasn’t just one RV in the air.

Six RVs flew in the direction of Chun Yeowun to crush him.

Besides.

[The gravitational field has changed.]

As soon as he tried to get away, the field position would change, making it impossible to move.

“Oohh!”

“T-this is an SS-class Gate Keeper!”

The National Guards and the wounded Gate Keepers cheered.

The gravitational field kept changing at one individual’s will.

This woman seemed capable enough to stand on top of the Gate Keepers.

“I will crush you to death!”

She smiled.

No matter how much the cars were split and damaged, they would always go for Chun Yeowun.

“An-ancestor!”

Bewildered, Chun Yu-jang shouted.

It was then.

Wooong!

“What?”

The moment the RV cars were about to crush Chun Yeowun, the entire space rumbled.

It looked as if the space itself was warped.

Dudududk!

The RVs suddenly shattered.

Bang!

The destroyed RVs left no debris as they turned into dust.

“W-what just happened?”

Yu So-hwa couldn’t understand it.

If her eyes weren’t playing tricks on her, then space seemed to be twisted for a second.

Unable to withstand the pressure, the RVs were destroyed.

It was an embarrassing moment for her.

Goooo!

“Eukkk!”

Thud! Thud! Thud!

Everything that was floating in the air, suddenly fell down.

The floating people crushed into the floor as if a force was exerted on them.

“Ack!

Thud!

The Gravity Witch Yu So-hwa was no exception.

Her own gravity had shockingly disappeared, and she was forced to kneel again.

Terrified, she looked around.

At first, she thought she had lost her control over gravity, but that wasn’t the case.

‘N-No way! Is he weighing down on the entire gravity field itself?’

She had an ability beyond human comprehension, but the power she was feeling right now seemed absurd.

She never once dreamed that such a thing could happen. Instead of trying to escape the gravity field, he crushed it.

‘Is he even human?’

Even an A-class alpha entity wouldn’t be able to do such things.

The man had to be an S-class or a special hazard entity.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun descended to the ground.

Looking at the terrified woman, he said.

“You are pretty good. You made use of nature's energy.”

Nature’s energy.

Chun Yeowun, who reached the Heavenly Master level, could understand the flow of energy in nature.

When one had reached Divine Master level, one would attain the highest state of an enhanced human body, and the Heavenly master level would allow one to handle nature's energy.

The 300-meter radius gravity field was a result of controlling nature's energy.

'I didn't think that I would have to use nature's energy.'

Chun Yeowun had never used more than 20% of his abilities against anyone except Blade God.

But for the first time, he dealt with nature's energy.

Chun Yeowun sincerely acknowledged the woman.

'Even a Supreme Master wouldn't be able to stand as this woman's opponent.'

Even if they used sword qi, the woman could freely change the gravity field, and the attack would never reach her.

It would be possible for a Divine Master to deal with her using invisible swords.

This was how annoying Yu So-hwa's gravity field was.

Tak!

Chun Yeowun approached her.

"M-monster!"

Having completely lost her will to his overwhelming abilities, she tried to move back.

However, being suppressed, she couldn't move.

With every step Chun yeowun took, she felt fear rise inside of her.

"D-don't come!"

She tried to use gravity once again.

Chun Yeowun swung his sword at her.

Chak!

“Kuaaak!”

The right arm of the woman, who was trying to control gravity, was cut.

She cried as blood gushed out of her mouth.

Even though such a beautiful woman was suffering in pain, Chun Yeowun didn’t blink and kept his cold look.

‘H-he! He isn’t human!’

Every person, who was watching that, was speechless.

Grab!

“Achhh!”

Chun Yeowun grabbed her by the neck.

Looking at Chun Yeowun, who seemed to have grown colder, she couldn’t utter anything.

No words could leave her mouth.

Until Chun Yeowun said.

“I was going to kill you, but I changed my mind.”

‘!?’

At that moment, Chun Yeowun’s fingers pierced her neck.

As an SS-class Keeper, she had excellent abilities and could feel an unknown material coming into her body.

“W-what did you put in my body!?”

As she started to lose her mind, Chun Yeowun spoke with a smile.

“Something to turn you into a useful dog.”

‘!!!’

At Chun Yeowun’s words, Yu So-hwa’s face turned white.

CHAPTER 47
SHAREHOLDERS MEETING (1)

The following day, Jinan City Defense Bureau.

All the highest positions in Jinan City were gathered in the Defense Bureau headquarters.

General Jo Yoon, the Commander-in-chief of the National Defense Bureau, frowned as he looked at the report from the previous night.

Sigh!

The military used paper reports for quick disposal at any time.

Having carefully looked through the reports, General Jo Yoon asked Baek Jin-chang, who was standing in front of his desk.

“Major.”

“Yes!”

“The unidentified flying object that flew over the city last night was a hazard entity equivalent to A-class?”

“Yes!”

Baek Jin-chang responded.

But nervousness was apparent in his eyes.

Because 90% of the report that he wrote consisted of false facts.

“According to the report, it was too fast to be captured and its size was quite small.”

Baek Jin-chang stuttered a little as he spoke in response to the General.

“Y-yes sir! In collaboration with the security guards of the Yongchun group, we confirmed the object to be a human-like sized entity.”

“That’s why you wrote that it was a special entity in the report?”

“Yes sir!”

“A-class Gate Keeper Ha Hyun-gang died. 10 others were seriously injured. 7 Defense soldiers were injured and even an SS-class keeper Yu So-hwa suffered from serious injuries.”

General Jo Yoon stroked his head as he looked at the report.

If it was a special entity or an A-class entity with flying ability, then this much damage was understandable.

Rather, he thought that this damage was rather fortunate.

“We were lucky. Major Baek!”

“Ah… yes”

“If it wasn’t for the Murim people in the Yongchun group and the SS-class Keeper, the damage would have been bigger.”

Baek Jin-chang sighed in relief.

He was worried that the Commander-in-chief, Jo Yoon, might be suspicious, but fortunately, he seemed to have believed the report.

“It is unfortunate! If Yu So-hwa hadn’t completely destroyed the entity’s body, you could have done something to contribute.”

“Not at all! I did my duty and oversaw the situation.”

“Hmm. That is a good attitude.”

General Jo Yoon praised him.

‘Sigh… ’

Baek Jin-chang sighed inwardly.

It seemed like the General was going in the wanted direction.

Unable to overcome the fear, he wrote the report as the Yongchun group had requested, but if a small loophole was found, his entire career would be disrupted.

“I have a meeting, so let’s head back to our duties.”

“Yes!”

Chak!

Baek Jin-chang saluted him and then tried to head back.

When the General called him.

“Wait!”

“Yes?”

Bewildered, Baek Jin-chang stopped walking and turned around.

General Jo Yoon said.

“The Yongchun group said that one important building was blown up and the damage was great.”

“Ah, I see.”

Baek Jin-chang frowned.

‘Damn it. I thought I was caught.’

Manipulating the reports was something he never wanted to do again.

‘I did everything I could. I no longer want to be associated with that Group or that monster.’

He didn’t even want their donations anymore.

Around two o’clock in the afternoon.

The Yongchun Group president's office, Jinan city.

“Yes yes. I am glad that it all worked out. Yes.”

The middle-aged man hung up the phone with a happy face.

His name was Bi Mak-heon.

He was the leader of the swordsman class and the general manager of the Yongchun group.

Bi Mak-heon hung up the call and reported to the middle-aged man sitting across from him.

“I contacted Baek Jin-chang and he did a good job. The Defense department said they would provide compensation for the destroyed factory.”

“Ah-great. You did well. General manager Bi.”

“Yes. Chairman.”

The middle-aged man was Chun Yu-jang, the chairman of the Yongchun group.

A young man in a black suit was standing near the window behind him.

It was Chun Yeowun.

Chun Yeowun’s gaze was directed towards the ruined factory site.

The building, which had been fine till last night, was deliberately exploded.

The idea was General manager Bi Mak-heon’s.

He boldly asked Chun Yeowun to resolve the situation, saying that the National Guards would make a big deal otherwise.

'He is bold.'

Despite his overall ignorance of the current world, Chun Yeowun knew that sacrificing a factory would severely damage the company's profits.

Despite that, Bi Mak-heon asked to blow up the factory to calm the doubts.

It wasn't a significant loss as it prevented the National Guards' interference.

In addition, since the Defense Bureau had promised compensation for the destroyed factory, the actual damage would be reduced.

Chun Yeowun turned around and said.

"You are quite useful."

'Ahhh!'

Bi Mak-heon, whose expression was tense, smiled brightly.

His lips were twitching to form a smile.

Since he had very little say in his position, he usually took the role of executing the decisions taken at the executive meetings.

"T-thank you. It was all because Lord Chun Ma had trusted me."

The chairman or the other executives would have never listened to him.

Who would accept the idea of blowing up a factory?

However, Chun Yeowun gave him a chance.

"Chun Yu-jang."

"Yes, ancestor."

"To use this one as a general manager, your eyes must've been wronging you."

"Huh?"

“Use him accordingly.”

In other words, it sounded like Chun Yeowun was asking the man to be promoted.

Bi Mak-heon couldn’t hide his surprise at those words.

He only stepped forward once and resolved one matter, but Chun Yeowun valued him too highly.

‘He won the favor of my ancestor. So lucky.’

“Understood. We will deal with it at the next board meeting.”

Chun Yu-jang accepted Chun Yeowun’s wishes.

As a result, Bi Mak-heon’s promotion was guaranteed.

‘Such a tremendous person!’

Being too happy, BI Mak-heon immediately knelt on the floor and shouted.

“I will live up to your expectations!”

Chun Yeowun was someone who valued skilled people.

And it was Bi Mak-heon’s luck that helped him show his abilities at the right moment.

Bebebeep!

It was then, the phone in the chairman’s office rang.

After answering the call, Chun Yu-jang nodded and hung up.

“Ancestor. It is ready. Let’s head to the conference room.”

Yongchun Group’s headquarters building, 28th floor, conference room.

Many people in suits were crowded inside that room.

They were the shareholders of the Yongchun group. Heads of offices, directors and affiliates' presidents.

Naturally, most shareholders were members of the higher clans of the Sky Demon Order.

"Do you know why the meeting was held today?"

"No. I heard about this for the first time today."

"Does Mr. Geum know?"

"Well. It is surprising that a general meeting of shareholders was held so suddenly."

All the gathered shareholders were puzzled.

Since a Gate warning would be issued in Jinan city, calling for a general meeting was totally unexpected.

'What is happening?'

Lim Kang, the managing director of the affiliate, Yongchun Trading, closely watched the others.

Usually, if a shareholders meeting was held, the agenda would be told, but most people were unaware of it this time.

'Is it because of… Sky Demon Sword?'

The Sky Demon Sword, shown by the Chun Woo-kang faction four days ago, was still something only higher officials knew about.

'I was worried that the shareholders meeting would be canceled, but it somehow worked out.'

Lim Kang saw this meeting as a good opportunity.

He was trying to reveal that Chun Woo-kang had the Sky Demon Sword at this

meeting.

'If only I can unite them into that faction with this sacrifice!'

Right.

Lim Kang was a member of the Chun Woo-kyung faction.

As the clan leader of a small clan, he has been active in affiliates of Yongchun Group for a long time, and kept sending information about this company to Chun Woo-kyung.

'This place would turn into an empty grave.'

He was resolute to do it.

In Lim Kang's eyes, something strange was seen.

"The chairman is here. All shareholders stand up."

Whoop!

With the secretary's announcement, the door opened, and Chairman Chun Yu-jang, accompanied by the senior executives, entered the room.

All the shareholders stood up.

'Huh?'

'Cast?'

Shareholders were puzzled at the appearance of chairman Chun Yu-jang wearing a cast.

It was the first time since the establishment of the Group that Chun Yu-jang was injured.

Even during the Gate Warning, the chairman Chun Yu-jang never suffered any injuries as the other executives protected him in times of crisis.

However, there was something even weirder.

'Who is that person?'

There was a young man in a black suit walking beside Chun Yu-jang.

No, he was walking a step ahead, and the chairman even politely gestured at him.

'But, that seat?'

'Ah, maybe… '

There were two higher seats in the room where the chairman was supposed to sit.

And as they were watching, the chairman sat beside the young man.

'What?'

'Who is that person sitting next to the chairman?'

Whisper!

The shareholders mumbled amongst themselves, making the room turn noisy.

At that time, director Huan Myung-oh, who was in charge of the meeting, put the microphone near his lips and said.

"Please take a seat."

At once, the noise died down.

All the eyes were fixed on the young man sitting next to the chairman.

The young man with a white face and sharp-looking eyes seemed to be in his twenties.

'Who is he?'

'Someone close to the chairman?'

The shareholders that were supporting Chun Yu-jang as the next head were feeling uncomfortable.

At that time, Shim Young, the president of Yongchun Electronics, the largest affiliate, got up from his seat and bowed to the chairman.

“Please forgive my rudeness! I am going to sound a little disrespectful to the chairman. Even though we were gathered here because this was a shareholders meeting with an undisclosed agenda, we would like to know who the person sitting next to the chairman is?”

Hearing that, the other shareholders nodded.

Director Huan said.

“Even if you didn’t ask, we were going to tell this right away. Today the meeting wasn’t held with an agenda as it was only held to inform the shareholders of three important matters decided by the board of directors.”

Whisper!

Again, noise broke out.

Usually, the decisions made at the board meeting were notified through the company’s computer network rather than holding a meeting for it.

“The first thing.”

Everyone focused on Huan Myung-oh.

When he got all the attention, he pointed to the young man in the black suit.

“This young man is the vice-chairman who was chosen at the board meeting.”

“Vice-chairman?”

All the shareholders were puzzled.

A young man whose face they never saw was suddenly appointed as the vice-chairman.

Indeed it was too sudden of a decision.

'This is fun.'

Lim Kang, who heard it, smiled.

To his knowledge, Huan Myung-oh was the top candidate for that position. Besides, some circulating rumors stated that Shim Young of the electronics affiliate would be the new senior executive.

Whoop!

At that, Shim Young's expression was distorted.

This meant that his opportunity to be a leader of the Chun Yu-jang faction was pushed aside.

'This is a good opportunity.'

Shim Young was an upper clan member of the Sky Demon Order.

Even the other clans acknowledged how excellent his clan was.

People knew that there were a lot of small and medium clans who followed him, but if the news about Sky Demon Sword came out, those clans would surely abandon him.

Pak!

Unsurprisingly, with a face full of anger, Shim Young got up.

Biting his teeth, he said.

"Even if it was a board meeting, isn't this too sudden? And a young man!"

Shim Young said while pointing to the young man next to the chairman.

"A young one we have never seen is now the vice? There are a lot of seniors who made huge contributions, so I can't quite understand this decision."

He turned around and complained.

“That…”

Shh!

Director Huan was about to answer, but the young man raised his hand and stopped it.

Huan Myung-oh went silent as the young man took command.

‘!?’

Confusion appeared clear on all the shareholders’ faces.

It was their first time seeing Huan Myung-oh, the real working head of the Group, taking commands.

At that time, the young man who was appointed the vice-chairman looked at Shim Young and said,

“It is the nominated vice-chairman.”

“Nominated?”

Shim Young was confused.

He had lost it completely as his dream was pushed away in front of his eyes.

“What nonsense is…”

“Sit.”

Thud!

“Uhk!”

Shim Young sat down at once.

“W-what is this…”

Shim Young, who was forcibly seated in his chair, was flustered.

He couldn't understand what had just happened.

The others were equally astonished.

'Did president Shim just follow the order of that vice chairman?'

'Why did he sit?'

Except for the senior executives, no one could understand what had just happened.

Shim Young got angry and was about to get up once again when the man said.

"I don't warn twice."

Creepy!

The moment he heard that, Shim Young's face turned pale.

He himself didn't know why.

But fear overwhelmed him.

"W-who are you?"

Shim Young asked in a trembling voice.

The young man got up and stretched out his right arm.

And.

Chachachacha!

The hidden black wrist guard on his hand suddenly turned into a sword.

Everyone's attention was focused on the black sword.

Du Mun-cheon, one of the presidents of affiliates, shouted.

“S-sky Demon Sword!”

‘!!!’

Jump!

The shareholders, who were startled at those words, jumped up from their seats.

The eyes of Lim Kang, who was leisurely watching everything, awkwardly widened as he looked at the black sword.

‘Sky Demon Sword? What nonsense are they talking about!’

CHAPTER 48
SHAREHOLDERS MEETING (2)

The previous night, when the National Guards left.

Chairman Chun Yu-jang asked in a bewildered voice.

“Huh? You want to convene the meeting of shareholders?”

Not just him, but even the others couldn’t hide their shock.

It was Chun Yeowun who made that request.

He wondered if it would be possible to bring together the clan leaders under the Chun Yu-jang faction.

Most of the top clans were in charge of affiliates.

As the faction's leader, Chun Yu-jang could summon them, but if he did, he would attract the attention of the other factions who were monitoring their movements.

And there had to be a reason for convening the meeting of shareholders.

“Why? Can’t you do it?”

It was director Huan Myung-oh and not the chairman who answered Chun Yeowun’s question.

“My lord. Would it be okay if I ask what is the reason for calling the members of the higher clans?”

“Answer whether you can do it or not.”

‘Ah… ’

They actually could guess the reason.

They all thought that Chun Yeowun was trying to reveal his identity in front of those people too.

Chun Yeowun did declare that he would reintegrate and revive the Sky Demon Order, so it was natural to meet with the higher clans.

But.

“It isn’t difficult to hold a meeting, but there is one problem.”

“Problem?”

“…There may be spies.”

That was the biggest problem.

This wouldn’t have been a problem if the Cult was still one entity, but now that it was divided into three factions, information became crucial.

The hostile forces couldn’t be held responsible either.

That’s because they all belonged to the same Cult, the Sky Demon Order.

However, it was still a problem.

“In our case, the executives, we have supported Chairman Chun Yu-jang as the next head for a long time. So the chairman trusts us. But it is different when it comes to the other clans.”

After the dissolution of Black Sky Company, several clans came to support Chun Yu-jang.

Since they couldn’t blindly suspect people, they took them in after verification, but no matter how many concerns and verifications were done, verifying thousands of people would be impossible.

“I am not saying that everyone is suspicious. However, we cannot rule out the possibilities of spies of the other factions being planted.”

Which was why Chun Yu-jang had decided to make the most important meetings

with just his executives.

That's why the major stocks were in the control of the chairman and his executives.

"Ancestor. I am concerned that the meeting would raise the awareness of the other two factions."

At Chun Yu-jang's words, Chun Yeowun shook his head.

Chun Yu-jang was taken aback by that response.

"What is it, ancestor?"

"I think I can see why you guys haven't been able to unite the Cult for over 20 years."

"Sorry?"

"Do you know about the proverb throwing grass and frightening snakes?"

It was meant to scare away the snake by tapping on the grass around.

In a way, it meant to openly cause sound and raise problems which will cause anger and raise the awareness of enemies.

"Those who just watch and stare, will keep staring till the end. Don't let me highlight your lack of qualities as a Lord."

Chun Yu-jang couldn't hide his ashamed face at those words.

His ancestor, Chun Yeowun, was getting more and more disappointed with him.

"…Then what should we do?"

"Stop complaining and just convene the meeting."

All the shareholders in the conference room looked at the Sky Demon Sword in amazement.

Who doesn’t know about that sword?

A sacred object that had disappeared a thousand years ago.

“Is that really the Sky Demon Sword?”

“It is the Sky Demon Sword.”

The whispers grew louder and louder.

Lim Kang couldn't hide his shock at how excited the other people were.

‘No way! The Sky Demon Sword is in his hand!’

He still couldn’t forget the excitement he felt when he saw the video four days ago.

He even drank wine with the members of his clan, saying that the new Chun Ma was born.

But what was this now?

He wanted to shout that it was fake, but the demonic energy coming from the sword was unusual.

‘Just what happened?’

It was then.

Thud!

“Ooh. How… how could this happen!”

One of the presidents of the affiliates knelt on the floor.

His eyes were red brimming with tears as he looked at the sword.

“Lord Chun Ma!”

‘Chun Ma!’

At the word ‘Chun Ma’, everyone’s eyes turned to Chun Yeowun.

It was definite that the sword had disassembled from his wrist.

The identity was unknown, but he was undoubtedly the Master of the Sky Demon Sword.

[Those who have the Sky Demon Sword. Will inherit the title of Chun Ma.]

The absolute law in the Sky Demon Order, written by the first Chun Ma.

‘What should I do?’

According to the law, everyone had to be on their knees and bow their heads.

But one person caught his eye.

It was chairman Chun Yu-jang.

The chairman of Black Sky Company was in prison, and with this young man holding the Sky Demon Sword, Chun Yu-jang would have to kneel too.

It was then.

Chun Yu-jang got up from his seat.

Everyone looked at him.

Chun Yu-jang, the candidate for the next lord, stood up, knelt down in front of Chun Yeowun, bowed his head, and shouted louder than anyone else.

“Chun Yu-jang greets Lord Chun Ma!”

Thud!

At the same time, the main office executives knelt at once and put their heads on the floor, shouting.

“We greet Lord Chun Ma!”

When even the senior members of the Cult knelt, the shareholders couldn't hide their surprise.

Chun Yu-jang urged the others.

"Are you being rude to the Lord right now?"

Thud!

"We greet Lord Chun Ma!!"

At that, all the shareholders fell on the floor.

All their eyes were trembling.

The weight the title Chun Ma had was amazing.

However, not everyone bowed their heads immediately.

"Got you."

Chun Yeowun smiled.

Three men stood there, hesitating with doubtful expressions.

Among them was Lim Kang, a member of the Chun Woo-kyung faction.

'This!'

Lim Kang couldn't hide his shock when he found two more people standing.

Those two were also part of Chun Woo-kyung's faction.

'I should have fallen down and greeted.'

Those of the Chun Woo-kyung faction couldn't bow down right away as they didn't know the authenticity of the Sky Demon Sword that Chun Yeowun showed.

And that momentary hesitation was a mistake.

Chun Yeowun said.

“Chun Yu-jang.”

“Please give your order.”

“Kill those who aren’t related to us.”

“Yes!”

Chun Yu-jang responded right away and gave orders to the senior executives.

“Fulfill the order!”

“Yes!”

Phat!

Huan Myung-oh and seven other executives, who were bowing, moved right away.

“W-what!”

The three men who were standing panicked and tried to defend themselves.

However, they weren’t the targets.

Swosh!

‘What?’

Puck!

Director Huan had passed Lim Kang, and mercilessly stabbed one of the shareholders in the back with a knife in his arms.

“Kuak!”

The shareholders who were attacked died.

‘Why?’

Lim Kang didn't understand what was happening.

Meanwhile, the other seniors rushed to certain people who were on their knees and.

Puck!

"D-damn it!"

Recognizing that someone died in Huan Myung-oh's hand, the few people got up from the ground and tried to avoid the attack.

But they were all just Super Master level warriors.

The gap between them was too clear.

"Where do you think you are going!"

Director Hang Yu-rin stabbed one in the head.

As a Superior Master, her speed was close to lightning.

Thud!

"Kuak!"

One whose throat was slit, fell down with blood gushing out.

The others were no different.

They died within a few seconds.

Thud!

As soon as eight people died, the entire room was stained with blood.

'What the hell is all this?'

The shareholders who were still bowing couldn't understand what they were supposed to do.

People in the same room were killed.

“Huh.”

A man in his mid 50s with half white and half black hair, Hyang Baek, the vice-president of Yongchun furniture.

Hyang Baek looked at the ones approaching him.

“You are the last.”

Huan Myung-oh pointed the knife at him and said.

Glaring back, Hyang Baek asked.

“Director Huan… what is all this?”

“We decided not to turn a blind eye anymore. Vice president! No, spy Jin Hyang-baek!”

Jin Hyang-baek wasn’t a member of the Sky Demon order.

Huan Myung-oh of the Ghost Illusion clan had identified all the spies who had infiltrated the Group.

But left them alone in fear of friction.

‘Is this that man's influence?’

Jin Hyang-baek looked at Chun Yeowun.

Since the disintegration of Black Sky Company, the Sky Demon Order avoided friction as much as possible.

But suddenly, there was a change of attitude.

‘Are the vicious cultists trying to rise again?’

He bit his lip.

He had to let the outside world know about this fact. However, his chance of survival seemed slim.

Which meant that he had to go all out.

'Then… '

Contemplating, he shouted, hoping that everyone would listen.

"You people are making a huge mistake right now!"

"Mistake?"

"Who do you think the dead ones are? They are the watchers sent to each faction belonging to the Murim Association. When you killed them, you declared war!"

At his cry, Huan Myung-oh's expression darkened.

That was what he was most concerned about.

He accepted it because it was Chun Ma's command, but the moment they eradicated the spies, it was war.

'They did something stupid.'

Lim Kang, who watched it, clicked his tongue.

Even the Chun Woo-kyung faction avoided touching the spies to avoid fights with outside forces.

It was something that shouldn't be done without looking at the Cult's condition.

'They should have properly… '

It was then.

Woong!

"Euk!'

Jin Hyang-baek's body rose and got dragged in front of Chun Yeowun.

He instinctively tried to raise the energy and resist it, but to no avail.

'W-what energy?'

It was hard to control his own body.

It was like his body wasn't his anymore.

As he was flustered, Chun Yeowun said.

"Declaration of war?"

Despite being afraid, Jin Hyang-baek shouted.

"Kuak! Do you think the Sky Demon Order, weakened due to disintegration and internal conflict, can handle the Murim Association and the entire Murim?"

The current Sky Demon Order was nothing more than the target of Murim warriors.

Jin Hyang-baek's words weren't wrong.

But Chun Yeowun's reaction was unexpected.

"You seem to be misunderstanding something."

"What?"

Grab!

"Eup!"

Chun Yeowun grabbed his neck.

Fingers digging into his flesh.

"Kuaaak!"

"Can the cult handle the entire Murim?"

“Kuaaak!”

“Funny. The entire Murim will have to handle me.”

‘!?’

Jin Hyang-baek couldn't believe his ears.

‘W-what is this man saying… ’

Crush.

But before he could think about it, his head was shattered.

Chun Yeowun casually wiped off the blood that stained his hands and spoke to Lim Kang and the two others who were blankly staring at him.

“Now that the outside rats are dealt with, let’s take care of the inside ones.”

CHAPTER 49
SHAREHOLDERS MEETING (3)

Lim Kang, a member of the Chun Woo-kyung's faction, looked at Chun Yeowun with trembling eyes.

Blood was dripping from Chun Yeowun's hands.

Cruelty.

Horror.

It was like seeing the Devil itself.

A sense of intimidation took over the entire room.

'So he attacked knowing the results of his actions?'

He never thought that the Chun Yu-jang faction would dare kill all the spies sent by the Murim Association without leaving a single one behind.

'The entire Murim will have to handle him?'

What a statement.

But why did such arrogant words not sound like utter nonsense?

He felt a shiver run down his spine.

He looked at the Sky Demon Sword placed on the table.

And blinked his eyes.

'Are you crazy! Lim Kang! That one is fake. Fake… '

He couldn't understand why his body was telling him that the sword in front of his

eyes was the real thing.

He felt himself fall into the abyss of profound confusion.

And he wasn't the only one swallowed in it.

Grunt!

Hwang Yeon-gyu, a member of Chun Woo-kyung's faction and an affiliate vice president, grunted.

'The real Sky Demon Sword is with Executive Director Chun Woo-kyung! Since he released the video, these people must be trying to hide it!'

Hwang Yeon-gyu decided to reveal the truth to everyone.

Looking at the current circumstances, he realised that everyone knew now that he belonged to a different faction.

The shareholders meeting must have been held because the Chun Yu-jang faction saw that Chun Woo-kyung had the Sky Demon Sword and became the new Chun Ma. That's why they were now trying to hold onto the clans below them.

Hwang Yeon-gyu opened his mouth.

"Shareholders, no! Members of the Sky Demon Order, right now…"

It was then.

Tak!

"Uh-huh!"

Chun Yeowun suddenly approached him and grabbed him by the neck.

'A-are you going to shut my mouth?'

Hwang Yeon-gyu looked at the other two.

Telling them to reveal the truth on his behalf.

However, unexpected words came out of Chun Yeowun's mouth.

"Are you trying to say that the one called Chun Woo-kyung possessed the true Sky Demon Sword and became the new Chun Ma?"

'!?'

The eyes of the three spies grew wide.

They thought they would shut their mouths to prevent the truth from spreading.

However, this fake one had just boldly revealed it.

'W-what the hell is this fake one trying to do?'

Hwang Yeon-gyu stared at Chun Yeowun.

In a cold voice, Chun Yeowun continued.

"Explaining it will take a lot of time."

"What?"

"You foolish one who distorts the truth. Pull out your own eyes."

"Kuak… wh-what… nonse…"

Swoosh!

At that moment, people couldn't believe what their eyes were seeing.

Hwang Yeon-gyu's hands were moving and reaching for his face!

"W-what is this!"

He tried to stop his hands, but they didn't respond.

His hands kept reaching closer and closer.

Never in his entire life had he felt this afraid of his own hands.

“NO! NOOOOO!”

Puck!

“Kuauaak!”

Pull!

He kept screaming as his hands dug into his eyes’ sockets and pulled them out.

“KUUAAAAk!!!”

When his eyes were completely out, his face became stained in blood.

‘…Sky Demon energy!’

General manager Hang Yu-rin, Sound Clan leader, turned her head away.

As a warrior, she had seen lots of blood, but she couldn’t get herself to look at the gruesomeness occurring in front of her.

Sky Demon energy.

The original source of demonic energy.

If one didn’t learn how to control his demonic energy, then they could never be able to refuse the Sky Demon energy’s command.

“Kuaak! Kwuak! My eyes! My eyesss!”

Hwang Yeon-gyu, who was blinded for life, kept screaming.

The shareholders raised their heads to look fearfully at Chun Yeowun.

‘No way… ’

‘Hwang Yeon-gyu dug out his own eyes.’

They were afraid of the power of Sky Demon energy.

It was a power comparable to God.

Even though they hadn't done anything wrong, their hearts trembled.

In a whisper, Chun Yeowun spoke to Hwang Yeon-gyu.

"Are you able to see the truth unmistakingly now?"

Creepy!

Even though he couldn't see, the moment he heard those words, he felt terrified.

"Kuuak! N-no! Please! Please forgive me!"

He begged while rubbing his hands.

Pak!

"Kuak!"

Chun Yeowun threw Hwang Yeon-gyu away.

And then looked at Lim Kang and the other standing man.

When they saw Hwang Yeon-gyu, a member of their faction, dig his own eyes out, the two of them went still.

'W-what should I do?'

They had never imagined such a thing was going to happen.

As a result, the plan to cause chaos within the Chun Yu-jang faction failed.

There were only two things they could do.

Believe that Chun Woo-kyung was the real holder of the Sky Demon Sword and meet their death here, or recognize that this man was Chun Ma.

"Do you also believe in the fake Chun Ma?"

Chun Yeowun asked the two.

Lim Kang struggled to open his mouth as he was in mental agony, but then with a determined look, he shouted.

“T-there is evidence that you are not the real Chun Ma.”

“Evidence?”

Chun Yeowun’s eyebrows rose at the word ‘evidence’.

The other shareholders were puzzled too.

“Director Chun Woo-kyung has inherited the will of Chun Ma! Do-don’t claim to be a Lord by pointing that fake sword at me.”

“How dare you!”

At his words, Chun Yu-jang yelled.

He was kneeling and bowing to Chun Yeowun, but when he heard that the sword was fake, he couldn’t help but feel enraged.

“Lords, clan leaders and shareholders, they all know! The Sky Demon Sword is a sacred object of the Cult, but the Demon God had another sword, the White Dragon Blade!”

So that was why he didn’t lose his faith till the end.

Even if the two swords were fake, Chun Woo-kyung knew how to use history to his advantage.

“He had found the remains of Demon God that had disappeared a thousand years ago. You all know what I am talking about, right? Chun Woo-kyung has the two swords! He is Chun Ma! The Demon God wants him to unite the Cult and bring…”

“Hahahaha”

Before he could even finish, Hang Yu-rin burst into laughter.

It wasn't just her. The other senior executives reacted the same too.

Frustrated, the other spy, Bu Won, shouted.

"H-how dare you ridicule the will of the Demon God?"

"Demon God's will? Hahah."

Hang Yu-rin laughed as she approached Bu Won.

She stopped smiling and kicked the man in his leg to forcibly make him kneel.

Puak! Thud!

"Kuak!"

Grab!

She grabbed him by the hair.

"Lord Chun Ma. Please allow me to behead the sinner who dares to ignorantly use your title!"

Bu Won's expression crumbled at her words.

"What are you talking about? Why is the title…"

It was then.

Chun Yeowun reached out to the ceiling.

Tututung!

With the sound of crashing, the ceiling got pierced, and something came into his grasp.

A pure white sword.

Srrng!

When Chun Yeowun pulled it out of its sheath, the pure white sword appeared.

They felt strange energy emanating from the White Dragon Blade, the blade that was made from the Imoogi horns.

'White Dragon Blade?'

'The White Dragon Blade?'

The shareholders couldn't hide their surprise.

One of the two major weapons of Demon God, the White Dragon Blade, appeared in front of their eyes.

Bu Won looked bewildered at it.

"W-what the hell?"

He was confused when he saw the White Dragon Blade.

"How funny! Did you say he inherited my will?"

Woong!

At Chun Yeowun's words, the shareholders were confused.

The man was calling himself the Demon God.

Shaking his head, Chun Yeowun reached out towards the Sky Demon Sword put on the table.

Wheeing!

It flew and landed in front of Bu Won.

Chun Yeowun ordered.

"Take the sword."

"Take the sword? What are you… ah!"

At that moment, against his own will, Bu Won's hand reached out to the sword.

Tak!

His hand gripped the sword.

Only then did he understand why Hwang Yeon-gyu had dug out his own eyes.

'I am following his order... '

It was then.

Goo!

Wheei!

The veins on the back of Bu Won's hands began to bulge.

The blue veins turned black, and a strange thing began to happen.

'W-what is this!'

Bu Won was bewildered by the energy digging into his hand and tried to counter it.

However, no matter what he did, the energy entering his body kept accelerating.

Creepy!

'W-what is this energy!'

His eyes widened.

The more he resisted, the more he could feel it.

Strength.

Endless darkness.

And a vicious demon.

'Demon energy? No. This is closer to the abyss than th… '

Wooong!

At that moment, the Imoogi opened its mouth and tried to swallow him.

"Kuak!"

He screamed.

The people watching him were puzzled.

'What?'

'What is with him?'

They couldn't understand why Bu Won's body was stained in black blood.

Suddenly, he stopped screaming and muttered.

"Imoogi… black imoogi…"

Drip!

Blood vessels burst all over Bu Won's body.

And when Hang Yu-rin released his hair, the man collapsed on the floor.

Chun Yeowun looked at the only spy still standing on his feet, Lim Kang.

"You think the Sky Demon Sword is something anyone can have?"

"W-what do you…"

"No one can hold the Sky Demon Sword unless he had inherited the Sky Demon energy."

'!?'

At the word 'Sky Demon energy', Lim Kang's eyes trembled.

There was a legend in the Sky Demon Order history.

The legend of the Sky Demon energy, which disappeared with the 2nd Chun Ma.

[No possessor of the demonic energy can disobey the sky demon energy.]

Something which was often dismissed as a mere legend.

Because after the disappearance of Chun Yeowun, the 24th Lord of the Cult, no one inherited the Sky Demon energy.

“N-no way. The Sky Demon energy… The 2nd Chun Ma disappeared with it…”

“Kneel!”

Thud!

“Ugh!”

Lin Kang’s knees touched the ground.

Against his will.

With trembling eyes, he mumbled.

“Sk-Sky demon energy…”

It was definitely that one.

He couldn’t deny it.

‘This… this person… ’

Chun Yeowun approached the man and asked.

“Who am I?”

At that moment, Lim Kang banged his head on the floor and shouted.

Thud!

“Lim Kang, an insignificant member of the Great Sky Demon Order, greets the 24th Lord known as the 2nd generation Chun Ma, the Demon God!”

Inside a hidden office.

A man with curly hair and glasses hurried into the room and reported to someone.

“Lord Chun Ma! See this!”

The person called Chun Ma wasn’t Chun Yeowun.

It was Chun Woo-kyung, a man in his 50s wearing a grey suit.

The curly-haired man put the tablet PC on the desk.

A few taps and the screen played.

The site was designed to upload videos, like Youtube.

“Has it been uploaded?”

The site was opened as a server secured with a special code.

It was used by Chun Woo-kyung members to upload videos.

Unlike the other factions, they weren’t a company but an organization. The site was their way of reporting and communicating.

There was a newly uploaded video on the site, and the views kept on increasing.

“L-look!”

The curly-haired man played the video.

It was a video taken by a CCTV camera.

At first, Chun Woo-kyung didn’t look interested, but as it played out, his face turned stiff.

‘…’

In the second half of the video, Lim Kang, a spy placed by him in the Yongchun group, was banging his head and screaming.

— Lim Kang, an insignificant member of the Great Sky Demon Order, greets the 24th Lord known as the 2nd generation Chun Ma, the Demon God!

When Lim Kang did that, the other shareholders bowed their heads too.

Chun Woo-kyung’s face turned red. He didn’t finish the video to the end and shouted.

“What are you all doing? Delete it right now! Hurry!”

The video had to be deleted before it got more views.

But then the video changed.

Click!

It was now recorded using a phone.

In that video, Chun yeowun was staring straight ahead.

— You are not Chun Ma. Chun Woo-kyun.

“T-this…”

A video made for him.

— You inherited my will? You are one funny man. You will come to regret your foolishness for deceiving the Cult members with trash lies. The sin for impersonating the role of Chun Ma is nothing but death!

‘!!!’

Click!

With that, the video ended.

Chun Woo-kyung couldn’t take his eyes off the black screen.



PDF by: traitorAIZEN